

Notes: These are notes live-tex'd from a graduate course in Lie Algebras taught by Brian Boe at the University of Georgia in Fall 2022. As such, any errors or inaccuracies are almost certainly my own.

# Lie Algebras

Lectures by Brian Boe. University of Georgia, Fall 2022

1

D. Zack Garza University of Georgia dzackgarza@gmail.com Last updated: 2022-12-27

# **Table of Contents**

# Contents

| Та | able of Contents 2  |                             |  |
|----|---|-----------------------------|--|
| 1  | Finite-dimensional Semisimple Lie Algebras over C (Wednesday, August 17)1.1 Humphreys 1.11.2 Humphreys 1.2: Linear Lie Algebras | <b>7</b><br>7<br>8          |  |
| 2  | Friday, August 19         2.1       Humphreys 1.3         2.2       Humphreys 2.1         2.3       Humphreys 2.2               | <b>9</b><br>9<br>10<br>11   |  |
| 3  | Monday, August 223.1Humphreys 2.3: Automorphisms  | <b>12</b><br>12             |  |
| 4  | Solvable and Nilpotent Lie Algebras (Wednesday, August 24)4.1Humphreys 3.14.2Humphreys 3.2                                      | <b>12</b><br>12<br>14       |  |
| 5  | Friday, August 26         5.1       3.2: Engel's theorem         5.2       3.3: Proof of Engel's theorem                        |                             |  |
| 6  | Monday, August 296.1Continuation of proof and corollaries6.2Chapter 4: Theorems of Lie and Cartan6.34.1: Lie's Theorem          | <b>17</b><br>17<br>19<br>19 |  |
| 7  | Wednesday, August 31           7.1         Section 4.1, continuing the proof           7.2         Section 4.3                  | <b>20</b><br>20<br>22       |  |
| 8  | Friday, September 02         8.1       4.2: Jordan-Chevalley decomposition  | <b>24</b><br>24             |  |
| 9  | Wednesday, September 079.14.3: Cartan's criterion for semisimplicity  | <b>25</b><br>25             |  |
| 10 | Friday, September 09         10.1 5.1: The Killing form   | <b>28</b><br>28<br>29       |  |
| 11 | Monday, September 12<br>11.1 5.3: Inner Derivations   | <b>30</b><br>31             |  |

| 11.25.4: Abstract Jordan Decompositions11.36.1: Modules (Chapter 6: Complete Reducibility of Representations)  |                 |
|--|-----------------|
| <b>12 Wednesday, September 14</b> 12.1 6.1: Structure theory   | <b>33</b><br>33 |
| 13 Friday, September 16         13.1 6.2: Casimir element of a representation         13.2 6.3: Complete reducibility         13.2.1 Proof of Weyl's theorem   | 36              |
| <b>14 Monday, September 19</b> 14.1 Proof of Weyl's theorem (continued)         14.2 6.4: Preservation of Jordan decomposition   |                 |
| <b>15 Ch. 7: Representations of</b> $\mathfrak{sl}_2(\mathbf{C})$ (Wednesday, September 21)15.1 7.1: Weights and Maximal Vectors15.2 7.2: Classification of Irreducible $\mathfrak{sl}_2(\mathbf{C})$ -Modules |                 |
| <b>16 Ch. 8: Root space decompositions (Friday, September 23)</b> 16.1 8.1: Maximal toral subalgebras and roots  | <b>43</b><br>43 |
| <b>17 Monday, September 26</b> 17.1       8.1 Continued         17.2       8.2: $C_L(H)$ 17.3       8.3: Orthogonality properties of $\Phi$ .  | 45              |
| <b>18 Wednesday, September 28</b> 18.1 Continued proof18.2 8.4: Integrality properties of $\Phi$   |                 |
| <b>19 Friday, September 30</b> $19.1 \ 8.4 \ \dots \ 19.2 \ 8.5$ : Rationality properties of $\Phi$  |                 |
| 20 Monday, October 03         20.1 Integrality and Rationality Properties         20.2 Part III: Root Systems         20.3 Ch. 9, Axiomatics. 9.1: Reflections in a Euclidean Space                            |                 |
| <b>21 Wednesday, October 05</b> $21.1$ Reflections in $\mathbb{E}^n$ $21.2$ Abstract root systems  |                 |
| <b>22 Friday, October 07</b><br>22.1 9.3: Example(s)   | <b>59</b><br>61 |
| 23 Monday, October 10         23.1 Classification of Rank 2 Root Systems         23.2 Ch. 10 Simple Roots, 10.1 Bases and Weyl Chambers  |                 |

| 24 | Wednesday, October 12  | <mark>68</mark>            |
|----|--|----------------------------|
| 25 | Bases $\Delta$ for $\Phi$ (Friday, October 14)   | 71                         |
| 26 | Monday, October 17           26.1 10.3: The Weyl group   | <b>74</b><br>74            |
| 27 | Wednesday, October 19         27.1       10.4: Irreducible root systems  | <b>76</b><br>77            |
| 28 | Friday, October 2128.111.1: The Cartan Matrix28.211.2: Coxeter graphs and Dynkin diagrams  |                            |
| 29 | Monday, October 24         29.1 Proof of classification  | <b>82</b><br>84            |
| 30 | Wednesday, October 26  | 86                         |
| 31 | Part V: Existence Theorem. Ch. 17: The Universal Enveloping Algebra (Monday,<br>October 31)31.1 17.1: The tensor algebra and symmetric algebra   | <b>89</b><br>89            |
| 32 | Wednesday, November 02         32.1       17.5: Free Lie algebras  | <b>92</b><br>93            |
| 33 | §18: Generators and Relations for Simple Lie Algebras (Friday, November 04)33.1§18.1: Relations satisfied by L   |                            |
| 34 | Monday, November 07  | 97                         |
| 35 | Wednesday, November 0935.1 § 18.3: Serre's Theorem35.2 Proof of Serre's Theorem  |                            |
| 36 | Serre's Theorem, Continued (Friday, November 11)   | 102                        |
| 37 | Part 5: Representation Theory (Monday, November 14)37.1 $\S13$ Abstract theory of integral weights37.2 $\S13.2$ Dominant weights37.3 $\S13.3$ The weight $\rho$ 37.4 $\S13.4$ : Saturated sets of weights37.5 $\S20$ : Weights and maximal vectors.37.6 $\S20.1$ | $105 \\ 106 \\ 106 \\ 106$ |
| 38 | Wednesday, November 16<br>38.1 §20.2: Highest weight modules   | <b>107</b><br>107          |
| 39 | §21.2: A sufficient condition for finite-dimensionality (Monday, November 21)  | 109                        |

| 40 | Monday, November 2840.1 §22 Multiplicity Formulas; §22.5 Formal characters40.2 §23.2 Characters and Verma Modules              |                   |
|----|--|-------------------|
| 41 | Wednesday, November 30<br>41.1 §24: Formulas of Weyl, Kostant, Steinberg; §24.1 functions on $H^{\vee}$                        | <b>114</b><br>116 |
| 42 | Friday, December 0242.1 Convolution Formulas42.2 §24.2 Kostant's Multiplicity Formula  |                   |
| 43 | Monday, December 0543.1 Kostant's Character Formula43.2 §24.3 Weyl's Character Formula   |                   |
| 44 | Tuesday, December 0644.1 Weyl Dimension Formula44.2 New Directions   |                   |
| 45 | Useful Tricks  | 127               |
| 46 | Summary of main results         46.1 Computation         46.2 Classical Algebras         46.3 Definitions         46.4 Results | 128<br>128        |
| 47 | Problem Set 1           47.1 Section 1           47.2 Section 2  |                   |
| 48 | Problem Set 2           48.1 Section 3           48.2 Section 4  |                   |
| 49 | Problem Set 3           49.1 Section 5           49.2 Section 6  |                   |
| 50 | Problem Set 3           50.1 Section 7           50.2 Section 8  |                   |
| 51 | Problem Set 5           51.1 Section 9           51.2 Section 10           51.3 Section 11                                     | 169               |
| 52 | Problem Set 6           52.1 Section 17  | <b>172</b><br>172 |

| 52.2 Section 18 |             |
|-----------------|-------------|
| oDos            | 173         |
| Definitions     | 174         |
| heorems         | 176         |
| xercises        | 1 <b>78</b> |
| igures          | 179         |

# 1 | Finite-dimensional Semisimple Lie Algebras over C (Wednesday, August 17)

# 1.1 Humphreys 1.1

**Remark 1.1.1:** Main goal: understand semisimple finite-dimensional Lie algebras over **C**. These are extremely well-understood, but there are open problems in infinite-dimensional representations, representations over other fields, and Lie superalgebras.

**Remark 1.1.2:** Recall that an associative algebras is a ring with the structure of a *k*-vector space, and *algebra* generally means a non-associative algebra. Given any algebra, one can define a new bilinear product

$$[-,-]: A \otimes_k A \to A$$
  
 $a \otimes b \mapsto ab - ba$ 

called the **commutator bracket**. This yields a new algebra  $A_L$  which is an example of a Lie algebra.

**Definition 1.1.3** (Lie algebra) For  $L \in {}_{\mathbf{F}}\mathsf{Mod}$  with an operation  $[-, -] : L \times L \to L$  (called the **bracket**) is a **Lie algebra** if

1. [-, -] is bilinear,

- 2. [x, x] = 0 for all  $x \in L$ , and
- 3. the Jacobi identity holds: [x[yz]] + [y[zx]] + [z[xy]] = 0.

**Exercise 1.1.4** (?) Check that [ab] := ab - ba satisfies the Jacobi identity.

# Remark 1.1.5:

- Expanding [x + y, x + y] = 0 yields [xy] = -[yx]. Note that this is equivalent to axiom 2 when ch  $\mathbf{F} \neq 2$  (given axiom 1).
- The Jacobi identity can be rewritten as [x[yz]] = [[xy]z] + [y[xz]], where the second term is an error term measuring the failure of associativity. Note that this is essentially the Leibniz rule.

**Definition 1.1.6** (Abelian Lie algebras) A Lie algebra  $L \in \text{LieAlg}_{/\mathbf{F}}$  is **abelian** if [xy] = 0 for all  $x, y \in L$ .

**Definition 1.1.7** (Morphisms of Lie algebras) A morphism in LieAlg<sub>/F</sub> is a morphism  $\varphi \in {}_{\mathbf{F}}\mathsf{Mod}(L, L')$  satisfying  $\varphi([xy]) = [\varphi(x)\varphi(y)]$ .

### **Exercise 1.1.8** (?)

Check that if  $\varphi$  has an inverse in  $_{\mathbf{F}}\mathsf{Mod}$ , then  $\varphi$  automatically has an inverse in  $\mathsf{LieAlg}_{/\mathbf{F}}$ .

#### **Definition 1.1.9** (Subobjects)

A vector subspace  $K \leq L$  is a **Lie subalgebra** if  $[xy] \in K$  for all  $x, y \in K$ .

#### Remark 1.1.10:

- Note that any nonzero  $x \in L$  determines a 1-dimensional Lie subalgebra  $K \coloneqq \mathbf{F} \cdot x$ , which is in fact abelian.
- A big source of Lie algebras: left-invariant vector fields on a Lie group.
- We'll restrict to finite-dimensional algebras for the remainder of the class.

### 1.2 Humphreys 1.2: Linear Lie Algebras

**Remark 1.2.1:** For  $V \in {}_{\mathbf{F}}\mathsf{Mod}$ , the endomorphisms  $A \coloneqq \operatorname{End}_{\mathbf{F}}(V)$  is an associative algebra over **F**. Thus it can be made into a Lie algebra  $\mathfrak{gl}(V) \coloneqq A_L$  by defining [xy] = xy - yx as above.

**Definition 1.2.2** (Linear Lie algebras) Any subalgebra  $K \leq \mathfrak{gl}(V)$  is a **linear Lie algebra**.

**Remark 1.2.3:** After picking a basis for V, there is a noncanonical isomorphism  $\operatorname{End}_{\mathbf{F}}(V) \cong \operatorname{Mat}_{n \times n}(\mathbf{F})$  where  $n \coloneqq \dim_{\mathbf{F}} V$ . The resulting Lie algebra is  $\mathfrak{gl}_n(\mathbf{F}) \coloneqq \operatorname{Mat}_{n \times n}(\mathbf{F})_L$ .

#### Fact 1.2.4

By Ado-Iwasawa, any finite-dimensional Lie algebra is isomorphic to some linear Lie algebra.

**Example 1.2.5**(?): The upper triangular matrices form a subalgebra  $\mathfrak{t}_n(\mathbf{F}) \leq \mathfrak{gl}_n(\mathbf{F})$ .<sup>1</sup> This is sometimes called the Borel and denoted  $\mathfrak{b}$ . There is also a subalgebra  $\mathfrak{n}_n(\mathbf{F})$  of strictly upper triangular matrices. The diagonal matrices form a maximal torus/Cartan subalgebra  $\mathfrak{h}_n(\mathbf{F})$  which is abelian.

#### Example 1.2.6 (Classical Lie algebras):

- Type  $A_n \rightsquigarrow \mathfrak{sl}_{n+1}(\mathbf{F})$  is the special linear Lie algebra, traceless matrices.
- Type  $B_n \rightsquigarrow \mathfrak{so}_{2n+1}(\mathbf{F})$  is the odd orthogonal Lie algebra.
- Type  $C_n \rightsquigarrow \mathfrak{sp}_{2n}(\mathbf{F})$  is the symplectic Lie algebra.
- Type  $D_n \rightsquigarrow \mathfrak{so}_{2n}(\mathbf{F})$  is the even orthogonal Lie algebra.
- The remaining 3 are defined by matrices satisfying  $sx = -x^t s$  where s is one of the following:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>You get something interesting if you take the commutator bracket of two upper triangular matrices.

 $- \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & I_n \\ 0 & I_n & 0 \end{bmatrix}$  corresponding to  $\mathfrak{so}_{2n+1}$ ,  $- \begin{bmatrix} 0 & I_n \\ -I_n & 0 \end{bmatrix}$  corresponding to  $\mathfrak{sp}_{2n}$ ,  $- \begin{bmatrix} 0 & I_n \\ I_n & 0 \end{bmatrix}$  corresponding to  $\mathfrak{so}_{2n}$ .

These can be viewed as the matrices of a nodegenerate bilinear form: writing N for the size of the matrices, the matrices act on  $V := \mathbf{F}^N$  by a bilinear form  $f: V \times V \to \mathbf{F}$  given by  $f(v,w) = v^t s w$ . The form will be symmetric for  $\mathfrak{so}$  and skew-symmetric for  $\mathfrak{sp}$ . The equation  $sx = -x^t s$  is a version of preserving the bilinear form s. Note that these are the Lie algebras of the Lie groups  $G = \mathrm{SO}_{2n+1}(\mathbf{F}), \mathrm{Sp}_{2n}(\mathbf{F}), \mathrm{SO}_{2n}(\mathbf{F})$  defined by the condition f(gv, gw) = f(v, w) for all  $v, w \in \mathbf{F}^N$  where  $G = \{g \in \mathrm{GL}_N(\mathbf{F}) \mid f(gv, gw) = f(v, w)\}$ . This is equivalent to the condition that  $f(gv, w) = f(v, g^{-1}w)$ .

**Remark 1.2.7:** Philosophy:  $G \to \mathfrak{g}$  sends products to sums.

**Exercise 1.2.8** (?) Check that the definitions of  $SO_n(\mathbf{F})$ ,  $Sp_n(\mathbf{F})$  yield Lie algebras.

# Friday, August 19

# 2.1 Humphreys 1.3

#### **Definition 2.1.1** (Derivations)

Let  $A \in \mathsf{Alg}_{/\mathbf{F}}$ , not necessarily associative (e.g. a Lie algebra). An **F**-derivation is a morphism  $D: A \to A$  such that D(ab) = D(a)b + aD(b). Equipped with the commutator bracket, this defines a Lie algebra  $\operatorname{Der}_{\mathbf{F}}(A) \leq \mathfrak{gl}_{\mathbf{F}}(A).^{a}$ 

<sup>a</sup>The usual product somehow involves "second-order terms", while the commutator product cancels higher order terms to give something first-order.

#### Warning 2.1.2

If D, D' are derivations, then the composition  $D \circ D'$  is not generally a derivation.

**Definition 2.1.3** (Adjoint)

9

If  $L \in \mathsf{LieAlg}_{/\mathbf{F}}$ , for  $x \in L$  fixed define the **adjoint operator** 

$$\operatorname{ad}_x : L \to L$$
  
 $y \mapsto [x, y].$ 

Note that  $\operatorname{ad}_x \in \operatorname{Der}_{\mathbf{F}}(A)$  by the Jacobi identity. Any derivation of this form is an **inner** derivation, and all other derivations are outer derivations.

**Remark 2.1.4:** Given  $x \in K \leq L$ , note that K is a Lie subalgebra, and we'll want to distinguish  $\operatorname{ad}_{L} x$  and  $\operatorname{ad}_{K} x$  (which may differ). Note that  $\mathfrak{gl}_{n}(\mathbf{F}) \geq \mathfrak{b} = \mathfrak{h} \oplus \mathfrak{n}$ , where  $\mathfrak{b}$  are upper triangular,  $\mathfrak{h}$  diagonal, and  $\mathfrak{n}$  strictly upper triangular matrices. If  $x \in \mathfrak{h}$  then note that  $\operatorname{ad}_{\mathfrak{h}} x = 0$ , but  $\operatorname{ad}_{\mathfrak{g}} x \mathfrak{h} \neq 0$ .

# 2.2 Humphreys 2.1

Remark 2.2.1: Some notes:

- $L \ge I$  is an **ideal** if  $[\ell, i] \in I$ . Note that this is like a left ideal in a ring, but since I is closed under scalar multiplication and  $[i, \ell] = -[\ell, i]$ , this is closed to a two-sided ideal.
- If  $A, B \subseteq L$  define  $[A, B] := \operatorname{span}_{\mathbf{F}} \{ [a, b] \mid a \in A, b \in B \}$ . Not taking the span generally won't even yield a subalgebra.
- For ideals  $I, J \leq \overline{L}, I + J, [I, J] \leq L$ .
- $L/I := \{x + I \mid x \in L\}$  with  $[x + I, y + I] := [x, y] + I.^2$
- Ideals are subalgebras (since this only requires closure under bracketing), but subalgebras are not necessarily ideals.
- Centers:  $Z(L) = \left\{ x \in L \mid [xy] = 0 \forall y \in L \right\} \le L.$
- Derived ideals  $L' \coloneqq L^1 \coloneqq [L, L] \trianglelefteq L$ .
- If  $\mathfrak{g} \ge \mathfrak{b} = \mathfrak{h} \oplus \mathfrak{n}$ , and  $\mathfrak{n} \le \mathfrak{b}$  using the fact that products of upper-triangular matrices involve multiplying diagonals, and bracketing/subtracting cancels the diagonal off. Moreover  $\mathfrak{b}/\mathfrak{n} \cong \mathfrak{b}$ .
- For  $K \subseteq L$  a subspace, the normalizer is  $N_L(K) := \{x \in L \mid [x, K] \subseteq K\}$ . If  $K = N_L$  then K is self-normalizing.
- The centralizer of K in L is  $C_L(K) \coloneqq \{x \in L \mid [x, K] = 0\} \leq L$ , which is a subalgebra by the Jacobi identity.

Exercise 2.2.2 (?) Is  $\mathfrak{h} \trianglelefteq \mathfrak{b}$ ?

**Definition 2.2.3** (Simple Lie algebras)

A Lie algebra L is **simple** if  $L \neq 0$  and  $Id(L) = \{0, L\}$  and  $[L, L] \neq 0$ . Note that  $[LL] \neq 0$  only rules out the 1-dimensional Lie algebra, since [L, L] = 0 and if 0 < K < L then  $K \leq L$  since

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>One should check that this is well-defined.

[L,K] = 0.

**Example 2.2.4(?):** Let  $L = \mathfrak{sl}_2(\mathbf{C})$ , so  $\operatorname{tr}(x) = 0$ . This has standard basis

$$x = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}, \quad y = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 \end{bmatrix}, \quad h = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 \end{bmatrix}.$$
$$[xy] = h, \quad [hx] = 2x, \quad [hy] = -2y.$$

**Exercise 2.2.5** (?) Prove that  $\mathfrak{sl}_2(\mathbf{C})$  is simple.

**Exercise 2.2.6** (?) Show that for  $K \leq L$ , the normalizer  $N_L(K)$  is the largest subalgebra of L in which K is an ideal.

**Exercise 2.2.7** (?) Show that  $\mathfrak{h} \subseteq \mathfrak{g} \coloneqq \mathfrak{sl}_n(\mathbf{C})$  is self-normalizing subalgebra of  $\mathfrak{g}$ .

Hint: use  $[h, e_{ij}] = (h_i - h_j)e_{ij}$  where  $h = \text{diag}(h_1, \dots, h_n)$ . The standard basis is  $\mathfrak{h} = \langle e_{11} - e_{22}, e_{22} - e_{33}, \dots, e_{n-1,n-1} - e_{n,n} \rangle$ .

**Exercise 2.2.8** (?) What is dim  $\mathfrak{sl}_3(\mathbb{C})$ ? What is the basis for  $\mathfrak{g}$  and  $\mathfrak{h}$ ?

# 2.3 Humphreys 2.2

#### Remark 2.3.1: Notes:

• Let  $L, L' \in \mathsf{C} := \mathsf{LieAlg}_{/\mathbf{F}}, \varphi \in \mathsf{C}(L, L'), \ker \varphi = \left\{ x \in L \mid \varphi(x) = 0 \right\} \trianglelefteq L.$ 

- Note that if  $x \in \ker \varphi, y \in L$  then  $\varphi([xy]) = [\varphi(x)\varphi(y)] = [0\varphi(y)] = 0.$ 

- A representation of L is some  $\varphi \in C(L, \mathfrak{gl}(V))$  for some  $V \in Vect_{/F}$ .
- The usual 3 isomorphism theorems for groups hold for Lie algebras.
- $\operatorname{ad}: L \to \mathfrak{gl}(L)$  where  $x \mapsto \operatorname{ad} x$  is a representation.
- ker ad = Z(L), so if L is simple then Z(L) = 0 and ad is injective. Thus any simple Lie algebra is linear.
  - Compare to: any finite dimensional Lie algebra is linear.

# **3** Monday, August 22

# 3.1 Humphreys 2.3: Automorphisms

**Remark 3.1.1:** Let  $L \in \text{LieAlg}_{/\mathbf{F}}$ , then Aut(L) is the group of isomorphisms  $L \xrightarrow{\sim} L$ . Some important examples: if L is linear and  $g \in \text{GL}(V)$ , if  $gLg^{-1} = L$  then  $x \mapsto gxg^{-1}$  is an automorphism. This holds for example if  $L = \mathfrak{gl}_n(\mathbf{F})$  or  $\mathfrak{sl}_n(\mathbf{F})$ . Assume ch  $\mathbf{F} = 0$  and let  $x \in L$  with adx nilpotent, say  $(\text{ad}x)^k = 0$ . Then the power series expansion  $e^{\text{ad}x} = \sum_{n>0} (\text{ad}x)^n$  is a polynomial.

**Claim:**  $\exp^{\operatorname{ad} x} \in \operatorname{Aut}(L)$  is an automorphism. More generally,  $e^{\delta} \in \operatorname{Aut}(L)$  for  $\delta$  any nilpotent derivation.

Lemma 3.1.2 (Generalized Leibniz rule).

$$\delta^n(xy) = \sum_{i=0}^n \binom{n}{i} \delta^{n-i}(x)\delta^i(y).$$

**Remark 3.1.3:** One can prove this by induction. Then check that  $\exp(\delta(x)) \exp(\delta(y)) = \exp(\delta(xy))$  and writing  $\exp(\delta) = 1 + \eta$  there is an inverse  $1 - \eta + \eta^2 + \cdots \pm \eta^{k-1}$ . Automorphisms which are of the form  $\exp(\delta)$  for  $\delta$  nilpotent derivation are called **inner automorphisms**, and all others are **outer automorphisms**.

# Solvable and Nilpotent Lie Algebras (Wednesday, August 24)

### 4.1 Humphreys 3.1

**Definition 4.1.1** (Derived series)

Recall that if  $L \subseteq \mathfrak{g}$  is any subset, the **derived algebra** [LL] is the span of [xy] for  $x, y \in L$ . This is the analog of needing to take products of commutators to generate a commutator subgroup for groups. Define the **derived series** of L as

$$L^{(0)} = [LL], \quad L^{(1)} = [L^{(0)}, L^{(0)}], \cdots \quad L^{(i+1)} = [L^{(i)}L^{(i)}].$$

**Proposition 4.1.2**(?). These are all ideals.

Proof (?). By induction on i – it STS that  $[x[ab]] \in L^{(i)}$  for  $a, b \in L^{(i-1)}$  and  $x \in L$ . Use the Jacobi identity and the induction hypothesis that  $L^{(i-1)} \trianglelefteq L$ :

$$[x, [ab]] = [[xa]b] + [a[xb]] \in L^{(i-1)} + L^{(i-1)} \subseteq L^{(i)}.$$

**Definition 4.1.3** (Solvable) If  $L^{(n)} = 0$  for some  $n \ge 01$  then L is called **solvable**.

#### Remark 4.1.4: Note that

- L abelian implies solvable, since  $L^{(1)} = 0$ .
- L simple implies non-solvable, since this forces  $L^{(1)} = L$ .

**Exercise 4.1.5** (?) Let  $\mathfrak{b} := \mathfrak{b}_n(\mathbf{F})$  be upper triangular matrices, show that  $\mathfrak{b}$  is solvable.

Use that [bb] = n is strictly upper triangular since diagonals cancel. More generally, bracketing matrices with n diagonals of zeros yields matrices with about  $2^n$  diagonals of zeros.

Proposition 4.1.6(?). Let  $L \in \text{LieAlg}_{\mathbf{F}}$ , then

- L solvable implies solvability of all subalgebras and homomorphic images of L.
- If  $I \leq L$  and L/I are solvable, then L is solvable.
- If  $I, J \leq L$  are solvable then I + J is solvable.<sup>*a*</sup>

 $^{a}$ Use the third isomorphism theorem.

Exercise 4.1.7 (?) Prove these.

**Definition 4.1.8** (Radical and semisimple) Every  $L \in \mathsf{LieAlg}_{/\mathbf{F}}^{\mathrm{fd}}$  has a unique maximal solvable ideal, the sum of all solvable ideals, called the **radical** of *L*, denote  $\sqrt{(L)}$ . *L* is **semisimple** if  $\sqrt{(L)} = 0$ .

**Exercise 4.1.9** (?) Prove that any simple algebra is semisimple, and in general  $L/\sqrt{L}$  is semisimple (if nonzero).

Assume  $\mathfrak{sl}_n(\mathbf{C})$  is simple, then  $R \coloneqq \sqrt{(\mathfrak{gl}_n(\mathbf{C}))} = Z(\mathfrak{g}) \supseteq \mathbf{C} \operatorname{id}_n$  for  $\mathfrak{g} \coloneqq \mathfrak{gl}_n(\mathbf{C})$ .

#### Proof (?).

 $\supset$ : Centers are always solvable ideals, since it's abelian and brackets are ideals, and the radical is sum of all solvable ideals.

 $\subseteq$ : Suppose  $Z \subseteq R$  is proper, then there is a non-scalar matrix  $x \in R$ . Write  $x = aI_n + y$ for  $a = \operatorname{tr}(x)/n$  and  $0 \neq y \in \mathfrak{sl}_n(\mathbb{C})$  is traceless. Consider  $I = \langle x \rangle \leq \mathfrak{gl}_n(\mathbb{C})$ , i.e. the span of all brackets [zx] for  $z \in \mathfrak{g}$  and their iterated brackets containing x, e.g.  $[z_1[z_2x]]$ . Note that [zx] = [zy] since  $aI_n$  is central. Since  $\mathfrak{sl}_n(\mathbf{C})$  is simple, so  $\langle y \rangle_{\mathfrak{sl}_n(\mathbf{C})} = \mathfrak{sl}_n(\mathbf{C})$  and thus  $\mathfrak{sl}_n(\mathbf{C}) \subseteq I$ . This containment must be proper, since  $I \subseteq \sqrt{\mathfrak{g}}$  and the latter is solvable, so I must be solvable – but  $\mathfrak{sl}_n(\mathbf{C})$  is not solvable. We can thus choose  $x \in I$  such that  $x = aI_n + y$ with  $a \neq 0$  and  $0 \neq y \in \mathfrak{sl}_n(\mathbb{C})$ , so  $x - y = aI \in I$  since  $y \in I$  because  $\mathfrak{sl}_n(\mathbb{C}) \subseteq I$ . Since  $a \neq 0$ , we must have  $I_n \in I$ . Then  $\mathbf{C} \cdot I_n \subseteq I$ , forcing  $I = \mathfrak{g}$  since every matrix in  $\mathfrak{gl}_n(\mathbf{C})$  is a scalar multiple of the identity plus a traceless matrix. This contradicts that I is solvable, since  $\mathfrak{g}^{(1)} \coloneqq [\mathfrak{g}\mathfrak{g}] = \mathfrak{sl}_n(\mathbf{C})$ . But  $\mathfrak{g}^{(1)} = \mathfrak{sl}_n(\mathbf{C})$ , so the derived series never terminates.

# 4.2 Humphreys 3.2

**Definition 4.2.1** (Lower central series and nilpotent algebras) The descending/lower central series of L is defined as

$$L^0 = L, \quad L^1 = [LL], \quad \cdots L^i = [L, L^{i-1}].$$

L is **nilpotent** if  $L^n = 0$  for some n.

**Exercise 4.2.2** (?) Check that  $L^i \leq L$ .

**Exercise 4.2.3** (?) Show that L nilpotent is equivalent to there existing a finite n such that for any set of elements  $\{x_i\}_{i=1}^n,$ 

 $(\operatorname{ad}_{x_1} \circ \operatorname{ad}_{x_2} \circ \cdots \circ \operatorname{ad}_{x_n})(y) = 0 \qquad \forall y \in L.$ 

# 5 | Friday, August 26

# 5.1 3.2: Engel's theorem

Proposition 5.1.1 (Nilpotent implies solvable).

Recall L is nilpotent if  $L^n = 0$  for some  $n \ge 0$  (the descending central series) where  $L^{i+1} = [LL^i]$ . Equivalently,  $\prod_{i\le n} \mathrm{ad}_{x_i} = 0$  for any  $\{x_i\}_{i\le n} \subseteq L$ . Note that  $L^i \supseteq L^{(i)}$  by induction on i – these coincide for i = 0, 1, and one can check

$$L^{(i+1)} = [L^{(i)}L^{(i)}] \subseteq [LL^i] = L^{i+1}.$$

**Example 5.1.2** (Solvable does not imply nilpotent):  $\mathfrak{b}_n$  is solvable but not nilpotent, since  $\mathfrak{b}_n^1 = \mathfrak{n}_n$  but  $\mathfrak{b}_n^2 = \mathfrak{n}_n$  and the series never terminates.

**Example 5.1.3**(?):  $\mathfrak{n}_n$  is nilpotent, since the number of diagonals with zeros adds when taking brackets  $[LL^i]$ .

### Warning 5.1.4

 ${\mathfrak h}$  is also nilpotent, since any abelian algebra is nilpotent.

Proposition 5.1.5(?). Let  $L \in \text{LieAlg}_{/\mathbf{F}}$ , then

• If L is nilpotent then any subalgebra or homomorphic image of L is nilpotent.

- If L/Z(L) is nilpotent then L is nilpotent.<sup>a</sup>
- If  $L \neq 0$  is nilpotent, then  $Z(L) \neq 0.^{b}$

<sup>a</sup>Lift a series for the quotient, which is eventually in Z(L) since it was zero in the quotient, and then bracketing with Z(L) terminates. <sup>b</sup>If  $L^n = n - 1 \supseteq L^n = 0$  then  $[LL^{n-1}] = 0$  and thus  $L^{n-1} \subseteq Z(G)$ .

Exercise 5.1.6 (?)

Show that if L/I and  $I \leq L$  are nilpotent, then L need not be nilpotent.

**Remark 5.1.7:** Distinguish End(L) whose algebra structure is given by associative multiplication and  $\mathfrak{gl}(L)$  with the bracket multiplication.

**Definition 5.1.8** (ad-nilpotent) An element  $x \in L$  is **ad-nilpotent** if  $ad_x \in End(L)$  is a nilpotent endomorphism.

**Remark 5.1.9:** If L is nilpotent then  $x \in L$  is ad-nilpotent by taking  $x_i = x$  for all i. It turns out

that the converse is true:

**Theorem 5.1.10** (Engel's theorem). If all  $x \in L$  are ad-nilpotent, then L is nilpotent.

*Proof (?).* To be covered in an upcoming section.

Lemma 5.1.11(?). Let  $x \in \mathfrak{gl}(V)$  be a nilpotent linear transformation for V finite-dimensional. Then

$$\operatorname{ad}_x : \mathfrak{gl}(V) \to \mathfrak{gl}(V)$$
  
 $y \mapsto x \circ y - y \circ z$ 

is a nilpotent operator.

Proof (?).

Let  $\lambda_x, \rho_x \in \text{End}(\mathfrak{gl}(V))$  be left and right multiplication by x, which are commuting nilpotent operators. The binomial theorem shows that if  $D_1, D_2$  are any two commuting nilpotent endomorphisms of a vector space, then  $D_1 \pm D_2$  is again nilpotent. But then one can write  $\operatorname{ad}_x = \lambda_x - \rho_x$ .

**Remark 5.1.12:** If  $x \in \mathfrak{gl}(V)$  is nilpotent then so is  $\operatorname{ad}_x$ . Conversely, if all  $\operatorname{ad}_x$  for  $x \in L \leq \mathfrak{gl}(V)$  are nilpotent operators then L is nilpotent by Engel's theorem.

#### Warning 5.1.13

The converse of the above lemma is not necessarily true: x being ad-nilpotent does not imply that x is nilpotent. As a counterexample, take  $x = I_n \in \mathfrak{gl}_n(\mathbb{C})$ , then  $\mathrm{ad}_x = 0$  but  $x^k = x$  for any  $k \ge 1$ .

### 5.2 3.3: Proof of Engel's theorem

**Remark 5.2.1:** The following is related to the classical linear algebra theorem that commuting operators admit a simultaneous eigenvector:

**Theorem 5.2.2(?).** Let L be a Lie subalgebra of  $\mathfrak{gl}(V)$  for V finite-dimensional. If L consists of nilpotent endomorphisms, then there exists a nonzero  $v \in V$  such that Lv = 0.

 $<sup>\</sup>sim$ 

### Proof (?).

Proceed by induction on  $n = \dim L$  (assuming it holds for *all* vector spaces), where the n = 1 case is clear – the characteristic polynomial of such an operator is  $f(t) = t^n$ , which has roots t = 0 and every field contains zero. Once one has an eigenvalue, there is at least one eigenvector.

For n > 1, suppose  $K \leq L$  is a proper Lie subalgebra. By hypothesis, K consists of nilpotent elements in  $\operatorname{End}(V)$ , so apply the previous lemma to see that  $\operatorname{ad}(K) \subseteq \operatorname{End}(L)$  acts by nilpotent endomorphisms of L since they are restrictions to L of nilpotent endomorphisms of  $\mathfrak{gl}(V)$ . Since  $[KK] \subseteq K$ , we can view  $\operatorname{ad}(K) \subseteq \operatorname{End}(L/K)$  where L/K is a vector space.

By the IH with V = L/K, where  $\operatorname{End}(L/K)$  has smaller dimension, one can find a nonzero  $x + K \in L/K$  such that  $\operatorname{ad}(K)(x + K) = 0$ . Hence one can find an  $x \in L \setminus K$  such that for all  $y \in K$  one has  $[yx] \in K$ , so  $x \in N_L(K) \setminus K$ . Thus  $K \subsetneq N_L(K)$  is a proper containment.

To be continued.

# **5** | Monday, August 29

## 6.1 Continuation of proof and corollaries

**Remark 6.1.1:** Recall: we were proving that if  $L \leq \mathfrak{gl}(V)$  with V finite dimensional and L consists of nilpotent endomorphisms, then there exists a common eigenvector v, so Lv = 0.

Proof (continued).

We're inducting on dim L (over all V). Assuming dim V > 1, we showed that proper subalgebras are strictly contained in their normalizers:

$$K \lneq L \implies K \subsetneq N_L(K).$$

Let K be a maximal proper subalgebra of L, then  $N_L(K) = L$  by maximality and thus K is a proper ideal of L. Then L/K is a Lie algebra of some dimension, which must be 1 – otherwise the preimage in L under  $L \twoheadrightarrow L/K$  would be a subalgebra of L properly between K and L. Thus K is a codimension 1 ideal in L.Minimal model program Choosing any  $z \in L \setminus K$  yields a decomposition  $L = K \bigoplus \mathbf{F} z$  as vector spaces. Let  $W \coloneqq \{v \in V \mid Kv = 0\}$ , then  $W \neq 0$  by the IH.

**Claim:** W is an L-stable subspace. To see this, let  $x \in L, y \in K, w \in W$ . A useful trick:

y.(x.w) = w.(y.w) - [xy].w = 0,

since the first term is zero and  $[xy] \in K \leq L$ . Since  $z \curvearrowright W$  nilpotently, choose an eigenvector v for z in W for the eigenvalue zero. Then  $z \cdot v = 0$ , so Lv = 0.

#### Corollary 6.1.2 (Engel's theorem).

If all elements of a Lie algebra L are ad-nilpotent, then L is nilpotent as an algebra.

#### Proof (?).

Induct on dim L. Note that  $\operatorname{ad}(L) \leq \mathfrak{gl}(V)$  consists of nilpotent endomorphisms. Use the theorem to pick  $x \in L$  such that  $\operatorname{ad}(L).x = 0$ , i.e. [L, x] = 0, i.e.  $x \in Z(L)$  and thus Z(L) is nonzero. Now dim  $L/Z(L) < \dim L$ , and a fortiori its elements are still ad-nilpotent so L/Z(L) is nilpotent. By proposition 3.2b, L is nilpotent.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Note that for arbitrary SESs, the 2-out-of-3 property does not hold for nilpotency, but for the special cases of a quotient by the center it does.

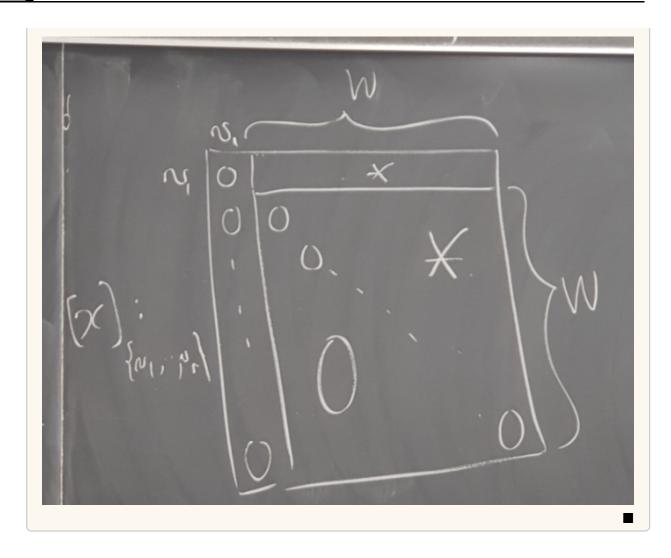
#### Corollary 6.1.3(?).

Let  $o \neq L \leq \mathfrak{gl}(V)$  with dim  $V < \infty$  be a Lie algebra of nilpotent endomorphisms (as in the theorem).<sup>*a*</sup> Then V has a basis in which the matrices of L are all strictly upper triangular.

<sup>a</sup>Note that the assumption is not that L is a nilpotent algebra, but rather the stronger assumption on endomorphisms.

#### Proof (?).

Induct on dim V. Use the theorem to pick a nonzero  $v_1$  with  $Lv_1 = 0$ . Consider  $W := V/\mathbf{F}v_1$ , and view  $L \subseteq \operatorname{End}(V)$  as a subspace of  $\operatorname{End}(W)$  – these are still nilpotent endomorphisms. By the IH, W has a basis  $\{\overline{v}_i\}_{2 \leq i \leq n}$  with respect to the matrices in L (viewed as a subspace of  $\operatorname{End}(W)$ ) are strictly upper triangular. Let  $\{v_i\} \subseteq V$  be their preimages in L; this basis has the desired properties. This results in a matrix of the following form:



# 6.2 Chapter 4: Theorems of Lie and Cartan

**Remark 6.2.1:** From now on, assume  $\mathbf{F} = \overline{\mathbf{F}}$  is algebraically closed and ch(k) = 0.

# 6.3 4.1: Lie's Theorem

# Theorem 6.3.1 (Lie's Theorem).

Let  $L \neq 0$  be a solvable Lie subalgebra of  $\mathfrak{gl}(V)$  with dim  $V < \infty$ . Then V contains a common eigenvector for all of L.

*Proof (?).* 

 $\sim$ 

Induct on dim L. If dim L = 1, then L is spanned by 1 linearly operator x and over an

algebraically closed field, x has at least one eigenvector. For dim L > 1, take the following strategy:

- 1. Identify  $K \trianglelefteq L$  proper of codimension 1,
- 2. By IH, find a common eigenvector for K,
- 3. Verify that L stabilizes "the" subspace of all such common eigenvectors (much harder than before!)
- 4. In this subspace, find an eigenvector for some  $z \in L \setminus K$  with  $L = K \oplus \mathbf{F} z$ .

Off we go!

Step 1: Since L is solvable, we have [LL] properly contained in L. In L/[LL] choose any codimension 1 subspace – it is an ideal, which lifts to a codimension 1 ideal  $K \subset L$ . Step 2: Since subalgebras of solvable algebras are again solvable, K is solvable. By the IH, pick a common nonzero eigenvector v for K. There exists a linear map  $\lambda : K \to \mathbf{F}$  such that  $x.v = \lambda(x)v$  for all  $x \in K$ . Let  $W \coloneqq \{v \in V \mid y.v = \lambda(y)v \ \forall y \in K\}$ , which is nonzero. Step 3: Note  $L.W \subseteq W$ . Let  $w \in W, x \in L, y \in K$ ; we WTS  $y.(x.w) = \lambda(y)x.w$ . Write

$$y.(x.w) = x.(y.w) - [xy].w$$
$$= \lambda(y)(x.w) - \lambda([xy])w.$$

where the second line follows since  $[xy] \in K$ . We then need  $\lambda([xy]) = 0$  for all  $x \in L$  and  $y \in K$ . Since dim  $V < \infty$ , choose *n* minimal such that  $\{w, x.w, x^2.w, \cdots, x^n.w\}$  is linearly dependent. Set  $W_i \coloneqq \operatorname{span}_{\mathbf{F}} \{w, x.w, \cdots, x^i.w\}$ , so  $W_0 = 0, W_1 = \operatorname{span}_{\mathbf{F}} \{w\}$ , and so on, noting that

- dim  $W_n = n$ ,
- $W_{n+k} = W_n$  for all  $k \ge 0$ ,
- $x.W_n \subseteq W_n$ .

**Claim:** For all  $y \in K$ ,

$$y.x^i.w = \lambda(y)x^i.w \mod W_i.$$

To be continued!

# Wednesday, August 31

# 7.1 Section 4.1, continuing the proof

**Remark 7.1.1:** Recall dim L, dim  $V < \infty$ , **F** is algebraically closed, and ch **F** = 0. For  $L \leq \mathfrak{gl}(V)$  solvable, we want a common eigenvector  $v \in V$  for L. Steps for the proof:

- 1. Find a  $K \leq L$  proper of codimension 1.
- 2. Set  $W = \left\{ v \in V \mid x.v = \lambda(x)v \,\forall x \in K \right\} \neq 0$  for some linear  $\lambda : K \to \mathbf{F}$ .
- 3. Show  $L.W \subseteq W$ ; we needed to show  $\lambda([LK]) = 0$ .

Proof (Continued).

**Step 3**: Fix  $x \in L, w \in W$  and *n* minimal such that  $\{x^i w\}_{i \leq n}$  is linearly dependent. For  $i \geq 0$  set  $W_i = \mathbf{F} \langle w, xw, \cdots, x^{i-1}w \rangle$ . Then dim  $W_n = n, W_n = W_{n+i}$  for  $i \geq 0$ , and  $xW_n \subseteq W_n$ .

**Claim:** For all  $y \in K$ ,

$$yx^i . w = \lambda(y)x^i w \mod W_i$$

#### Proof (?).

This is proved by induction on i, where i = 0 follows from how W is defined. For  $i \ge 1$ , use the commuting trick:

$$yx^{i} \cdot w = yxx^{i-1}w$$
  
=  $(xy - [xy])x^{i-1}w$   
=  $x(yx^{i-1}w) - [xy]x^{i-1}w$   
 $\equiv \lambda(y)x^{i}w - \lambda([xy])x^{i-1}w \mod W_{i-1}$   
 $\equiv \lambda(y)x^{i}w - \lambda([xy])x^{i-1}w \mod W_{i}$  since  $W_{i-1} \le W_{i}$   
 $\equiv \lambda(y)x^{i}w \mod W_{i}$ .

Given this claim, for i = n this says that the matrices of any  $y \in K$  with respect to the basis  $\{x^i w\}_{0 \le i \le n-1}$  is upper triangular with diagonal entries all equal to  $\lambda(y)$ . Thus  $\operatorname{tr}(y)|_{W_m} = n\lambda(y)$ , and so  $[xy] \curvearrowright W_n$  with trace  $n\lambda([xy])$ . On the other hand, x, y both act on  $W_n$  (e.g. by the formula in the claim for  $yx^i \cdot w$ ) and so

$$[xy]|_{W_n} = xy|_{W_n} - yx|_{W_n}$$

thus  $\operatorname{tr}([xy])|_{W_n} = 0$ . Since **F** is characteristic zero, we have  $n\lambda([xy]) = 0 \implies \lambda([xy]) = 0$ . **Step 4**: By step 1,  $L = K \oplus \mathbf{F}z$  for some  $z \in L \setminus K$ . Viewing  $z : W \to W$  and using  $\mathbf{F} = \overline{\mathbf{F}}$ , z has an eigenvector  $v \in W$ . Since  $v \in W$ , it is also a common eigenvector for K and thus an eigenvector for L by additivity.

#### Corollary 7.1.2(A: Lie's theorem).

Let  $L \leq \mathfrak{gl}(V)$  be a solvable subalgebra, then L stabilizes some flag in V. In particular, there exists a basis for V with respect to which the matrices in L are all upper triangular.

**Remark 7.1.3:** Recall that for  $V \in Vect_{/F}$ , a complete flag is an element of

$$\operatorname{Fl}(V) \coloneqq \left\{ 0 = V^0 \subsetneq V^1 \subsetneq \cdots \subsetneq V^n = V \mid \dim V^i = i \right\}$$

A subalgebra L stabilizes a flag if  $LV^i \subseteq V^i$  for all i, which implies there is a compatible basis (got by extending one vector at a time from a basis for  $V^1$ ) for which L acts by upper triangular matrices.

Proof (?).

Use the theorem and induct on  $n = \dim V$  as in Engel's theorem – find a common eigenvector for  $V^1$ , since L stabilizes one gets an action  $L \curvearrowright V^i/V^{i-1}$  which is smaller dimension. Then just lift through the quotient.

Corollary 7.1.4(B). Let L be a solvable Lie algebra, then there exists a chain of ideals

$$0 = L_0 \subsetneq L_1 \subsetneq \cdots \subsetneq L_n = L$$

such that  $\dim L_i = i$ .

Proof (?). Consider  $\operatorname{ad} L \leq \mathfrak{gl}(L)$ . Apply Lie's theorem:  $(\operatorname{ad} L)L_i \subseteq L_i \iff [LL_i] \subseteq L_i$ , making  $L_i \trianglelefteq L$  an ideal.

**Corollary 7.1.5**(*C*). Let *L* be solvable, then  $x \in [LL] \implies ad_L x$  is nilpotent. Hence [LL] is nilpotent by Lie's theorem.

Proof (?).

Find a flag of ideals by Corollary 7.1.4 and let  $\{x_1, \dots, x_n\}$  be a compatible basis. Then the matrices  $\{\operatorname{ad}_x \mid x \in L\}$  are all upper triangular. If  $x \in [LL]$ , without loss of generality x = [yz] for some  $y, z \in L$ . Then

 $\mathrm{ad}_x = [\mathrm{ad}_y \mathrm{ad}_z] = \mathrm{ad}_y \mathrm{ad}_z - \mathrm{ad}_z \mathrm{ad}_y$ 

will be strictly upper triangular (since these are upper triangular and the commutator cancels diagonals) and hence nilpotent.

# 7.2 Section 4.3

**Remark 7.2.1:** We'll come back to 4.2 next time. For this section, assume  $\mathbf{F} = \overline{\mathbf{F}}$  and ch  $\mathbf{F} = 0$ . Cartan's criterion for a semisimple L (i.e.  $\operatorname{Rad}(L) = 0$ ) involves the Killing form, a certain

~

nondegenerate bilinear form on L. Recall that if L is solvable then [LL] is nilpotent, or equivalently every  $x \in [LL]$  is ad-nilpotent.

### Lemma 7.2.2 (Checking nilpotency with a trace condition (technical)).

Let  $A \subseteq B$  be subspaces of  $\mathfrak{gl}(V)$  (really  $\operatorname{End}(V)$  as a vector space) with V finite-dimensional. Let

$$M \coloneqq \left\{ w \in \mathfrak{gl}(V) \mid [wB] \subseteq A \right\}$$

and suppose some  $w \in M$  satisfies tr(wz) = 0 for all  $z \in M$ . Then w is nilpotent.

Proof (?). Later!

**Definition 7.2.3** (Bilinear form terminology) A **bilinear form** is a map

$$\beta(-,-): L \times L \to \mathbf{F},$$

which is symmetric if  $\beta(x, y) = \beta(y, x)$  and associative if  $\beta([xy], z) = \beta(x, [yz])$  for all  $x, y, z \in L$ . The radical of  $\beta$  is

$$\operatorname{Rad}(\beta)\coloneqq \left\{w\in V\ \Big|\ \beta(w,V)=0\right\},$$

and  $\beta$  is **nondegenerate** if  $\operatorname{Rad}(\beta) = 0$ .

**Example 7.2.4(?):** For  $L = \mathfrak{gl}(V)$ , take  $\beta(x, y) := \operatorname{tr}(xy)$ . One can check this is symmetric, bilinear, and associative – associativity follows from the following:

$$[xy]z = xyz - yxz$$
$$x[yz] = xyz - xzy.$$

Then note that y(xz) and (xz)y have the same trace, since tr(AB) = tr(BA).

**Proposition 7.2.5**(?). If  $\beta$  is associative, then  $\operatorname{Rad}(\beta) \leq L$ .

Proof (?). Let  $z \in \operatorname{Rad}(\beta)$  and  $x, y \in L$ . To see if  $[zx] \in \operatorname{Rad}(\beta)$ , check

$$\beta([zx], y) = \beta(z, [xy]) = 0$$

since  $z \in \operatorname{Rad}(\beta)$ . Thus  $[zx] \in \operatorname{Rad}(\beta)$ .

# **8** | Friday, September 02

## 8.1 4.2: Jordan-Chevalley decomposition

**Remark 8.1.1:** Let  $\mathbf{F} = \overline{\mathbf{F}}$  of arbitrary characteristic and  $V \in \mathsf{Vect}_{/\mathbf{F}}^{\mathrm{fd}}$  with  $x \in \mathrm{End}_{\mathbf{F}}(V)$ . The JCF of x is of the form D + N where D is diagonal and N is nilpotent where D, N commute. Recall x is semisimple (diagonalizable) iff the minimal polynomial of x has distinct roots.

Proposition 8.1.2(?). If  $x \in End(V)$ ,

- a. There is a decomposition  $x = x_s + x_n$  where  $x_s$  is semisimple and  $x_n$  is nilpotent. This is unique subject to the condition that  $x_s, x_n$  commute.
- b. There are polynomials p(T), q(T) without constant terms with  $x_s = p(x), x_n = q(x)$ . In particular,  $x_s, x_n$  commute with any endomorphism which commutes with x.

#### Lemma 8.1.3(?).

Let  $x \in \mathfrak{gl}(V)$  with Jordan decomposition  $x = x_s + x_n$ . Then  $\operatorname{ad}_x = \operatorname{ad}_{x_s} + \operatorname{ad}_{x_n}$  is the Jordan decomposition of  $\operatorname{ad}_x$  in  $\operatorname{End}(\operatorname{End}(V))$ .

#### Proof (?).

If  $x \in \mathfrak{gl}(V)$  is semisimple then so is  $\operatorname{ad}_x$  since the eigenvalues for  $\operatorname{ad}_x$  are differences of eigenvalues of x. I.e. if  $\{v_1, \dots, v_n\}$  is an eigenbasis for V and  $x.v_i = a_iv_i$  in this bases, we have  $[xe_{ij}] = (a_i - a_j) = e_{ij}$ , so  $\{e_{ij}\}$  is an eigenbasis for  $\operatorname{ad}_x$ . If x is nilpotent then  $\operatorname{ad}_x$  is nilpotent, since  $\operatorname{ad}_x(y) = \lambda_x(y) - \rho_x(y)$  where  $\lambda, \rho$  are left/right multiplication, and sums of nilpotents are nilpotent. One can check  $[\operatorname{ad}_{x_s}\operatorname{ad}_{x_n}] = \operatorname{ad}_{[x_sx_n} = 0$  since they commute.

**Remark 8.1.4:** One can show that if L is semisimple then ad(L) = Der(L), which is used to show that if L is an arbitrary Lie algebra then one has

- $x = x_s + x_n$ ,
- $[x_s x_n] = 0,$
- $\operatorname{ad}_{x_s}$  is semisimple and  $\operatorname{ad}_{x_n}$  is nilpotent.

This gives a notion of semisimplicity and nilpotency for Lie algebras not of the form  $\mathfrak{gl}(V)$ .

Lemma 8.1.5(?). Let  $U \in Alg_{\mathbf{F}}^{\mathrm{fd}}$ , then  $\mathrm{Der}(U)$  is closed under taking semisimple and nilpotent parts.

#### Proof (?).

Let  $\delta \in \text{Der}(U)$  and write  $\delta = \sigma + v$  be the Jordan decomposition of  $\delta$  in End(U). It STS  $\sigma$  is a derivation, so for  $a \in \mathbf{F}$  define

$$U_a \coloneqq \left\{ x \in U \mid (\delta - a)^k x = 0 \text{ for some } k \right\}.$$

Note  $U = \bigoplus_{a \in \Lambda} U_a$  where  $\Lambda$  is the set of eigenvalues of  $\delta$ , which are also the eigenvalues of  $\sigma$  – this is because  $\sigma, v$  are commuting operators, so eigenvalues of  $\delta$  are sums of eigenvalues of s and v.

**Claim:** For any  $a, b \in \mathbf{F}$ ,  $U_a U_b \subseteq U_{a+b}$ .

Assuming this, it STS  $\sigma(xy) = \sigma(x)y + x\sigma(y)$  when  $x \in U_a, y \in U_b$  where a, b are eigenvalues. Using that eigenvalues of  $\delta$  are also eigenvalues of  $\sigma$ , since  $xy \in U_{a+b}$  by the claim,  $\sigma(xy) = (a+b)xy$  and thus

$$\sigma(x)y + x\sigma(y) = axy + xby = (a+b)xy.$$

So  $\sigma \in \text{Der}(U)$ .

Proof (of claim). A sub-claim:

$$(\delta - (a+b)1)(xy) = \sum_{0 \le i \le n} \binom{n}{i} (\delta - aI)^{n-i} x (\delta - b1)^i y.$$

# **9** | Wednesday, September 07

### 9.1 4.3: Cartan's criterion for semisimplicity

**Remark 9.1.1:** For the rest of the course, V is a vector space of finite dimension. Goal: get a criterion for semisimplicity.

**Theorem 9.1.2** (Cartan's criterion for linear Lie algebras). Let  $L \leq \mathfrak{gl}(V)$  be a linear Lie algebra and suppose  $\operatorname{tr}(xz) = 0$  for all  $x \in [LL]$  and  $z \in L$ . Then L is solvable.

Lemma 9.1.3(?).

Let  $A \subseteq B$  be subspaces of  $\operatorname{End}(V) = \mathfrak{gl}(V)$  and define

$$M = \left\{ w \in \mathfrak{gl}(V) \mid [w, B] \subseteq A \right\}.$$

Suppose that  $w \in M$  satisfies tr(wz) = 0 for all  $z \in M$ . Then w is nilpotent.

Proof (of Cartan, assuming the lemma).

To show L is solvable, it STS that [LL] is nilpotent since the ideals used to check nilpotency are bigger than those to check solvability. By Engel's theorem, it STS to show each  $w \in [LL]$ is ad-nilpotent. Since  $L \leq \mathfrak{gl}(V)$ , it STS to show each  $w \in [LL]$  is a nilpotent endomorphism. As in the setup of the lemma, set B = L, A = [LL], then

$$M \coloneqq \left\{ z \in \mathfrak{gl}(V) \mid [zL] \subseteq [LL] \right\} \supseteq L \supseteq [LL].$$

Let  $w \in [LL] \subseteq M$ , then note that  $\operatorname{tr}(wz) = 0$  for all  $z \in L$ , but we need to know this for all  $z \in M$ . Letting  $z \in M$  be arbitrary; by linearity of the trace it STS  $\operatorname{tr}(wz) = 0$  on generators w = [xy] on [LL] for  $x, y \in L$ . We thus WTS  $\operatorname{tr}([xy]z) = 0$ :

$$tr([xy]z) = tr(x[yz])$$
  
= tr([yz]x)  $\in tr(LMx) \subseteq tr([LL]L)$   
= 0

by assumption. By the lemma, w is nilpotent.

Corollary 9.1.4(*Cartan's criterion for general Lie algebras*). Let  $L \in \text{LieAlg}$  with  $\text{tr}(\text{ad}_x \text{ad}_y) = 0$  for all  $x \in [LL]$  and  $y \in L$ . Then L is solvable.

Proof (of corollary). Use  $\operatorname{ad} : L \to \mathfrak{gl}(V)$ , a morphism of Lie algebras. Its image is solvable by Cartan's criterion above, and ker  $\operatorname{ad} = Z(L)$  which is abelian and hence a solvable ideal.<sup>*a*</sup> Therefore L is solvable.

 $^a\mathrm{The}$  derived series terminates immediately for an abelian algebra.

Proof (of lemma).

Let w = s + n be the Jordan-Chevalley decomposition of w. Choose a basis for V such that this is the JCF of w, i.e.  $s = \text{diag}(a_1, \dots, a_n)$  and n is strictly upper triangular. Idea: show s = 0 by showing  $A := \mathbf{Q} \langle a_1, \dots, a_n \rangle = 0$  by showing  $A^{\vee} = 0$ , i.e. any **Q**-linear functional  $f : A \to \mathbf{Q}$  is zero. If  $\sum a_i f(a_i) = 0$  then

$$0 = f(\sum a_i f(a_i)) = \sum f(a_i)^2 \implies f(a_i) = 0 \ \forall i \in 0 \ \forall i \ \forall i \in 0 \ \forall i \in 0 \$$

so we'll show this. Let  $y = \text{diag}(f(a_1), \dots, f(a_n))$ , then  $\text{ad}_y$  is a polynomial (explicitly constructed using Lagrange interpolation) in  $\text{ad}_s$  without a constant term. So do this for  $\text{ad}_y$ 

and  $\operatorname{ad}_s$  (see exercise). Since  $\operatorname{ad}_s$  is a polynomial in  $\operatorname{ad}_w$  with zero constant term, and since  $\operatorname{ad}_w : B \to A$ , we have  $\operatorname{ad}_s(B) \subseteq A$  and the same is thus true for  $\operatorname{ad}_y$ . So  $y \in M$  and  $w \in M$ , and applying the trace condition in the lemma with z := y we get

$$0 = \operatorname{tr}(wy) = \sum a_i f(a_i),$$

noting that w is upper triangular and y is diagonal. So s = 0 and w = n is nilpotent.

**Exercise 9.1.5** (?) Show  $ad_y$  is a polynomial in  $ad_s$ .

**Remark 9.1.6:** Recall that Rad L is the unique maximal (not necessarily proper) solvable ideal of L. This exists, e.g. because sums of solvable ideals are solvable. Note that L is semisimple iff Rad L = 0.

**Definition 9.1.7** (Killing form) Let  $L \in \text{LieAlg}^{\text{fd}}$  and define the **Killing form** 

$$\kappa: L \times L \to \mathbf{F}$$
$$\kappa(x, y) = \operatorname{tr}(\operatorname{ad}_x \circ \operatorname{ad}_y)$$

This is an associative<sup>a</sup> bilinear form on L.

<sup>*a*</sup>Associative is f([xy]z) = f(x[yz]), sometimes called *invariant*.

**Example 9.1.8(?):** Let  $L = \mathbf{C} \langle x, y \rangle$  with [xy] = x. In this ordered basis,

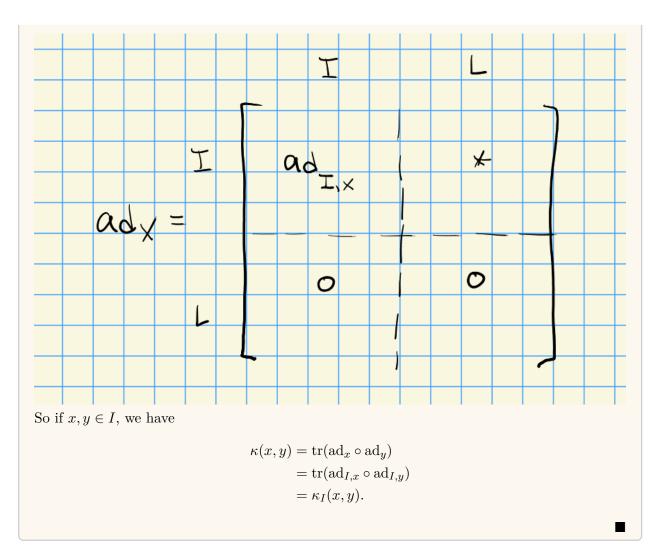
$$\operatorname{ad}_x = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$
  $\operatorname{ad}_y = \begin{bmatrix} -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$ ,

and one can check  $\kappa(x, x) = \kappa(x, y) = \kappa(y, x) = 0$  and  $\kappa(y, y) = 1$ . Moreover Rad  $\kappa = \mathbf{C} \langle x \rangle$ .

See the text for  $\kappa$  defined on  $\mathfrak{sl}_2$ .

**Lemma 9.1.9**(?). Let  $I \leq L$ . If  $\kappa$  is the Killing form of L ad  $\kappa_I$  that of I, then

$$\kappa_I = \kappa|_{I \times I}$$

Proof (?). Let  $x \in I$ , then  $\operatorname{ad}_x(L) \subseteq I$  since I is an ideal. Choosing a basis for I yields a matrix: 

# 10 | Friday, September 09

# 10.1 5.1: The Killing form

**Remark 10.1.1:** For the rest of the course:  $k = \overline{k}$  and  $\operatorname{ch} k = 0$ . Theorem from last time: L is semisimple iff its Killing form  $\kappa(x, y) \coloneqq \operatorname{tr}(\operatorname{ad}_x \operatorname{ad}_y)$  is nondegenerate.

Proof (?).

Let  $S = \operatorname{Rad}(\kappa) \leq L$ , which is easy to check using "invariance" (associativity) of the form. Given  $s, s' \in S$ , the restricted form  $\kappa_S(x, y) = \operatorname{tr}(\operatorname{ad}_{S,s}\operatorname{ad}_{S,s'}) = \operatorname{tr}(\operatorname{ad}_{L,s}\operatorname{ad}_{L,s'})$ , which was proved in a previous lemma. But this is equal to  $\kappa(s, s') = 0$ . In particular, we can take  $s \in [SS]$ , so by (the corollary of) Cartan's criterion for solvable Lie algebras, S is solvable as a Lie algebra and thus solvable as an ideal in L.

 $\implies$ : Since  $\operatorname{Rad}(L)$  is the sum of all solvable ideals, we have  $S \subseteq \operatorname{Rad}(L)$ , but since L is semisimple  $\operatorname{Rad}(L) = 0$  and thus S = 0.

 $\Leftarrow$ : Assume S = 0. If  $I \leq L$  is a solvable ideal so  $I^{(n)} = 0$  for some  $n \geq 0$ . If  $I^{(n-1)} \neq 0$ , it is a nonzero abelian ideal – since we want to show  $\operatorname{Rad}(L) = 0$ , we don't want this to happen! Thus it STS every abelian ideal is contained in S.

So let  $I \leq L$  be an abelian ideal,  $x \in I, y \in L$ . Define an operator

$$A_{xy}^2 \coloneqq (\mathrm{ad}_x \mathrm{ad}_y)^2 : L \xrightarrow{\mathrm{ad}_y} L \xrightarrow{\mathrm{ad}_x} I \xrightarrow{\mathrm{ad}_y} I \xrightarrow{\mathrm{ad}_x} 0,$$

which is zero since [II] = 0. Thus  $A_{xy}$  is a nilpotent endomorphism, which are always traceless, so  $0 = tr(ad_x ad_y) = \kappa(x, y)$  for all  $y \in L$ , and so  $x \in S$ . Thus  $I \subseteq S$ .

Warning 10.1.2

 $\operatorname{Rad}(\kappa) \subseteq \operatorname{Rad}(L)$  always, but the reverse containment is not always true – see exercise 5.4.

**Definition 10.2.1** (Direct sums of Lie algebras) Let  $L_i \in \text{LieAlg}_{/k}$ , then their **direct sum** is the product  $L_1 \times L_2$  with bracket

 $[x_1 \oplus x_2, y_1 \oplus y_2] \coloneqq [x_1y_1] \oplus [x_2y_2].$ 

**Remark 10.2.2:** In particular,  $[L_1, L_2] = 0$ , and thus any ideal  $I_1 \leq L_1$  yields an ideal  $I_1 \oplus 0 \leq L_1 \oplus L_2$ . Moreover, if  $L = \bigoplus I_i$  is a vector space direct sum of ideals of L, this is automatically a Lie algebra direct sum since  $[I_i, I_j] = I_i \cap I_j = 0$  for all  $i \neq j$ .

# Warning 10.2.3

This is *not* true for subalgebras! Also, in this theory, one should be careful about whether direct sums are as vector spaces or (in the stronger sense) as Lie algebras.

#### Theorem 10.2.4(?).

Let L be a finite-dimensional semisimple Lie algebra. Then there exist ideals  $I_n$  of L such that  $L = \bigoplus I_i$  with each  $I_j$  simple as a Lie algebra. Moreover every simple ideal if one of the  $I_j$ .

Proof (?). Let  $I \trianglelefteq L$  and define

$$I^{\perp} \coloneqq \left\{ x \in L \ \Big| \ \kappa(x, I) = 0 \right\},$$

the orthogonal complement of I with respect to  $\kappa$ . This is an ideal by the associativity of  $\kappa$ . Set  $J := I \cap I^{\perp} \leq L$ , then  $\kappa([JJ], J) = 0$  and by Cartan's criterion J is a solvable ideal and thus J = 0, making L semisimple.

From the Endman-Wildon lemma in the appendix (posted on ELC, lemma 16.11), dim  $L = \dim I + \dim I^{\perp}$  and  $L = I \oplus I^{\perp}$ , so now induct on dim L to get the decomposition when L is not simple. These are semisimple ideals since solvable ideals in the  $I, I^{\perp}$  remain solvable in L. Finally let  $I \leq L$  be simple, then  $[I, L] \subseteq L$  is a ideal (in both L and I), which is nonzero since Z(L) = 0. Since I is simple, this forces [I, L] = I. Writing  $L = \bigoplus I_i$  as a sum of simple ideals, we have

$$I = [I, L] = [I, \bigoplus I_i] = \bigoplus [I, I_i],$$

and by simplicity only one term can be nonzero, so  $I = [I, I_j]$  for some j. Since  $I_j$  is an ideal,  $[I, I_j] \subseteq I_j$ , and by simplicity of  $I_j$  we have  $I = I_j$ .

#### Corollary 10.2.5(?).

Let L be semisimple, then L = [LL] and all ideals and homomorphic images (but not subalgebras) are again semisimple. Moreover, every ideal of L is a sum of simple ideals  $I_j$  of L.

# Proof (?).

Take the canonical decomposition  $L = \bigoplus I_i$  and check

$$[L,L] = [\bigoplus I_i, \bigoplus I_j] = \bigoplus [I_i, I_i] = \bigoplus I_i,$$

where in the last step we've used that the  $I_i$  are (not?) abelian. Let  $J \leq L$  to write  $L = J \bigoplus J^{\perp}$ , both of which are semisimple as Lie algebras. In particular, if  $\varphi : L \to L'$ , set  $J := \ker \varphi \leq L$ . Then  $\operatorname{im} \varphi = L/J \cong J^{\perp}$  as Lie algebras, using the orthogonal decomposition, so  $\operatorname{im} \varphi$  is semisimple. Finally if  $J \leq L$  then  $L = J \oplus J^{\perp}$  with J semisimple, so by the previous theorem J decomposes as  $J = \oplus K_i$  with  $K_i$  (simple) ideals in J – but these are (simple) ideals in L as well since it's a direct sum. Thus the  $K_i$  are a subset of the  $I_j$ , since these are the only simple ideals of L.

# **11** | Monday, September 12

**Remark 11.0.1:** Question from last time: does L always factor as  $\operatorname{Rad}(L) \oplus L_{ss}$  with  $L_{ss}$  semisimple? Not always, instead there is a semidirect product decomposition  $L = \operatorname{Rad}(L) \rtimes \mathfrak{s}$  where  $\mathfrak{s}$  is the *Levi* subalgebra. Consider  $L = \mathfrak{gl}_n$ , then  $\operatorname{Rad}(L) \neq \mathfrak{h}$  since  $[h, e_{ij}] = (h_i - h_j)e_{ij}$ , so in fact this forces  $\operatorname{Rad}(L) = \mathbb{C}I_n = Z(L)$  with complementary subalgebra  $\mathfrak{s} = \mathfrak{sl}_n$ . Note that  $\mathfrak{gl}_n = \mathbb{C}I_n \oplus \mathfrak{sl}_n$  where  $\mathfrak{sl}_n = [LL]$  is a direct sum, and  $\mathfrak{gl}_n$  is **reductive**.

### 11.1 5.3: Inner Derivations

**Theorem 11.1.1** (In semisimples, every derivation is inner). If L is semisimple then ad(L) = Der L.

#### Proof (?).

We know  $\operatorname{ad}(L) \leq \operatorname{Der} L$  is a subalgebra, and L semisimple implies  $0 = Z(L) = \operatorname{ker} \operatorname{ad}$ , so ad :  $L \xrightarrow{\sim} \operatorname{ad}(L)$  is an isomorphism and  $\operatorname{ad}(L)$  is semisimple. The Killing form of a semisimple Lie algebra is always nondegenerate, so  $\kappa_{\operatorname{ad}(L)}$  is nondegenerate, while  $\kappa_{\operatorname{Der} L}$  may be degenerate. Recall that  $\operatorname{ad}(L) \leq \operatorname{Der} L$ , so  $[\operatorname{Der} L, \operatorname{ad}(L)] \subseteq \operatorname{ad}(L)$ . Define  $\operatorname{ad}(L)^{\perp} \leq \operatorname{Der} L$  to be the orthogonal complement in  $\operatorname{Der}(L)$  with respect to  $\kappa_{\operatorname{Der} L}$ , which is an ideal by the associative property.

Claim:  $\operatorname{ad}(L) \cap \operatorname{ad}(L)^{\perp} = 0$ , This follows readily from the fact that  $\kappa_{\operatorname{ad}(L)}$  is nondegenerate and so  $\operatorname{Rad}(\kappa_{\operatorname{ad}(L)}) = 0$ .

Note that  $\operatorname{ad}(L), \operatorname{ad}(L)^{\perp}$  are both ideals, so  $[\operatorname{ad}(L), \operatorname{ad}(L)^{\perp}] \subseteq \operatorname{ad}(L) \cap \operatorname{ad}(L)^{\perp} = 0$ . Let  $\delta \in \operatorname{ad}(L)^{\perp}$  and  $x \in L$ , then  $0 = [\delta, \operatorname{ad}_x] = \operatorname{ad}_{\delta(x)}$  where the last equality follows from an earlier exercise. Since ad is injective,  $\delta(x) = 0$  and so  $\delta = 0$ , thus  $\operatorname{ad}(L)^{\perp} = 0$ . So we have  $\operatorname{Rad} \kappa_{\operatorname{Der} L} \subseteq \operatorname{ad}(L)^{\perp} = 0$  since any derivation orthogonal to all derivations is in particular orthogonal to inner derivations, and thus  $\kappa_{\operatorname{Der} L}$  is nondegenerate. Finally, we can write  $\operatorname{Der} L = \operatorname{ad}(L) \oplus \operatorname{ad}(L)^{\perp} = \operatorname{ad}(L) \oplus 0 = \operatorname{ad}(L)$ .

#### 11.2 5.4: Abstract Jordan Decompositions

**Remark 11.2.1:** Earlier: if  $A \in \mathsf{Alg}_{/\mathbf{F}}^{\mathrm{fd}}$ , not necessarily associative, Der A contains the semisimple and nilpotent parts of all of its elements. Applying this to  $A = L \in \mathsf{LieAlg}$  yields  $L \cong \mathrm{ad}(L) = \mathrm{Der} L$ ad  $\mathrm{ad}_x = s + n \in \mathrm{ad}(L) + \mathrm{ad}(L)$ , so write  $s = \mathrm{ad}_{x_s}$  and  $n = \mathrm{ad}_{x_n}$ , then  $\mathrm{ad}_x = \mathrm{ad}_{x_s} + \mathrm{ad}_{x_n} = \mathrm{ad}_{x_s+x_n}$ so  $x = x_s + x_n$  by injectivity of ad, yielding a definition for the semisimple and nilpotent parts of x. If  $L \leq \mathfrak{gl}(V)$ , it turns out that these coincide with the usual decomposition – this is proved in section 6.4.

# 11.3 6.1: Modules (Chapter 6: Complete Reducibility of Representations)

**Definition 11.3.1** (*L*-modules and representations) Let  $L \in \text{LieAlg}_{/\mathbf{C}}^{\text{fd}}$ , then a **representation** of *L* on *V* is a homomorphism of Lie algebras  $\varphi: L \to \mathfrak{gl}(V)$ . For  $V \in \text{Vect}_{/\mathbf{C}}$  with an *action* of *L*, i.e. an operation

$$\begin{split} L\times V &\to V \\ (x,v) &\mapsto x.v, \end{split}$$

12

is an *L*-module iff for all  $a, b \in \mathbf{C}, x, y \in L, v, w \in V$ ,

- (M1) (ax + by).v = a(x.v) + b(y.v).
- (M2) x.(av + bw) = a(x.v) + b(x.w).
- (M3) [xy].v = x.(y.v) y.(x.v).

**Remark 11.3.2:** An *L*-module *V* is equivalent to a representation of *L* on *V*. If  $\varphi : L \to \mathfrak{gl}(V)$  is a representation, define  $x.v \coloneqq \varphi(x)v \coloneqq \varphi(x)(v)$ . Conversely, for  $V \in {}_{L}\mathsf{Mod}$  define  $\varphi : L \to \mathfrak{gl}(V)$ by  $\varphi(x)(v) \coloneqq x.v$ .

**Example 11.3.3**(?):  $L \in {}_L Mod$  using ad, this yields the adjoint representation.

**Definition 11.3.4** (Morphism of *L*-modules)

A morphism of L-modules is a linear map  $\psi: V \to W$  such that  $\psi(x.v) = x.\psi(v)$  for all  $x \in L, v \in V$ . It is an isomorphism as an L-module iff it is an isomorphism of the underlying vector spaces.<sup>*a*</sup> In this case we say V, W are *equivalent* representations.

<sup>a</sup>It turns out that the inverse map of vector spaces  $\psi^{-1}: W \to V$  is again a morphism of L-modules.

**Example 11.3.5**(?): Let  $L = \mathbf{C}x$  for  $x \neq 0$ , then

- What is a representation of L on V? This amounts to picking an element of End(V).
- When are 2 L-modules on V equivalent? This happens iff the two linear transformations are conjugate in End(V).

Thus representations of L on V are classified by Jordan canonical forms when V is finite dimensional.

**Definition 11.3.6** (Submodules, irreducible/simple modules) For  $V \in {}_{L}\mathsf{Mod}$ , a subspace  $W \subseteq V$  is a **submodule** iff it is in invariant subspace, so  $x.w \in W$ for all  $x \in L, w \in W$ . V is **irreducible** or **simple** if V has exactly two invariant subspaces V and 0.

# Warning 11.3.7

Note that this rules out 0 as being a simple Lie algebra.

Definition 11.3.8 (Quotient modules)

For  $W \leq V \in {}_{L}$ Mod a submodule, the **quotient module** is V/W has underlying vector space V/W with action x.(v+W) := (x.v) + W. This is well-defined precisely when W is a submodule.

# A Warning 11.3.9

 $I \leq L \iff \operatorname{ad}(I) \leq \operatorname{ad}(L)$ , i.e. ideals corresponds to submodules under the adjoint representation. However, irreducible ideals need not correspond to simple submodules.

# 12 | Wednesday, September 14

# 12.1 6.1: Structure theory

**Definition 12.1.1** (Natural representation) Note that all of the algebras  $\mathfrak{g}$  we've considered naturally act on column vectors in some  $\mathbf{F}^n$  – this is the **natural representation** of  $\mathfrak{g}$ .

**Example 12.1.2**(?): Letting  $\mathfrak{b}_n$  be the upper triangular matrices in  $\mathfrak{gl}_n$ , this acts on  $\mathbf{F}^n$ . Taking a standard basis  $\mathbf{F}^n = V \coloneqq \langle e_1, \cdots, e_n \rangle_{\mathbf{F}}$ , one gets submodules  $V_i = \langle e_1, \cdots, e_i \rangle_{\mathbf{F}}$  which correspond to upper triangular blocks got by truncating the first *i* columns of the matrix. This yields a submodule precisely because the lower-left block is zero.

**Remark 12.1.3:** Let  $\varphi : L \to \mathfrak{gl}(V)$  be a representation, noting that  $\operatorname{End}(V)$  is an associative algebra. We can consider the associative unital algebra A generated by the image  $\varphi(L)$ . Note that the structure of V as an L-module is the same as its A-module structure, so we can apply theorems/results from the representation of rings and algebras to study Lie algebra representations, e.g. the Jordan-Holder theorem and Schur's lemma.

**Definition 12.1.4** (Direct sums of *L*-modules) Given  $V, W \in {}_{L}\mathsf{Mod}$ , their vector space direct sum admits an *L*-module structure using  $x.(v,w) \coloneqq (x.v, x.w)$ , which we'll write as  $x.(v+w) \coloneqq xv + xw$ .

**Definition 12.1.5** (Completely reducible modules)  $V \in {}_{L}$ Mod is **completely reducible** iff V is a direct sum of irreducible L-modules. Equivalently, for each  $W \leq V$  there is a complementary submodule W' such that  $V = W \oplus W'$ .

### Warning 12.1.6

"Not irreducible" is strictly weaker than "completely reducible", since a submodule may not admit an invariant complement – for example, the flag in the first example above.

**Example 12.1.7**(?): The natural representation of  $\mathfrak{h}_n$  is completely reducible, decomposing as  $V_1 \oplus V_2 \oplus \cdots \vee V_n$  where  $V_i = \mathbf{F}e_i$ .

**Definition 12.1.8** (Indecomposable modules) A module V is **indecomposable** iff  $V \neq W \oplus W'$  for proper submodules  $W, W' \leq V$ . This is weaker than irreducibility.

**Example 12.1.9**(?): Consider the natural representation V for  $L := \mathfrak{b}_n$ . Every nonzero submodule of V must contain  $e_1$ , so V is indecomposable if  $n \ge 1$ .

12

**Remark 12.1.10:** Recall that the **socle** of V is the (direct) sum of all of its irreducible submodules. If Soc(V) is simple (so one irreducible) then V is indecomposable, since every summand must contain this simple submodule "at the bottom". For  $L = \mathfrak{b}_n$ , note that  $Soc(V) = \mathbf{F}e_1$ .

**Remark 12.1.11:** For the reminder of chapters 6 and 7, we assume all modules are finitedimensional over  $\mathbf{F} = \overline{\mathbf{F}}$ .

#### Theorem 12.1.12(Jordan-Holder).

Let  $L \in \mathsf{LieAlg}_{/\mathbf{F}}^{\mathrm{fd}}$ , then there exists a **composition series**, a sequence of submodules  $0 = V_0 \subseteq V_1 \subseteq \cdots \subseteq V_n = V$  such that each composition factor (sometimes called *sections*)  $V_i/V_{i-1}$  is irreducible/simple. Moreover, any two composition series admit the same composition factors with the same multiplicities, up to rearrangement and isomorphism.

**Example 12.1.13**(?): If  $V = W \oplus W'$  with W, W' simple, there are two composition series:

- $0 \subseteq W \subseteq V$  with factors  $W, V/W \cong W'$ ,
- $0 \subseteq W' \subseteq V$  with factors  $W', V/W' \cong W$ .

These aren't equal, since they're representations on different coset spaces, but are isomorphic.

**Theorem 12.1.14***(Schur's lemma).* If  $\varphi : L \to \mathfrak{gl}(V)$  is an irreducible representation, then  $\operatorname{End}_L(V) \cong \mathbf{F}$ .

Proof (?).

If V is irreducible then every  $f \in {}_{L}\mathsf{Mod}(V, V)$  is either zero or an isomorphism since  $f(V) \leq V$  is a submodule. Thus  $\operatorname{End}_{L}(V)$  is a division algebra over **F**, but the only such algebra is **F** since  $\mathbf{F} = \overline{\mathbf{F}}$ .

Letting  $\varphi$  be as above, it has an eigenvalue  $\lambda \in \mathbf{F}$ , again since  $\mathbf{F} = \overline{\mathbf{F}}$ . Then  $\varphi - \lambda I \in \text{End}_L(V)$  has a nontrivial kernel, the  $\lambda$ -eigenspace. So  $\varphi - \lambda I = 0 \implies \varphi = \lambda I$ .

# **Warning** 12.1.15

Schur's lemma is not always true for Lie *superalgebras*.

#### Definition 12.1.16 (Trivial modules)

The **trivial** *L*-module is  $\mathbf{F} \in {}_{L}\mathsf{Mod}$  equipped with the zero map  $\varphi : L \to \mathfrak{gl}(\mathbf{F})$  where  $x.1 \coloneqq 0$  for all  $x \in L$ . Note that this is irreducible, and any two such 1-dimensional trivial modules are isomorphic by sending a basis  $\{e_1\}$  to  $1 \in \mathbf{F}$ .

More generally, an  $V \in {}_{L}\mathsf{Mod}$  is trivial iff x.v = 0 for all  $x \in L, v \in V$ , and V is completely reducible as a direct sum of copies of the above trivial module.

**Definition 12.1.17** (Homs, Tensors, and duals) Let  $V, W \in {}_L$ Mod, then the following are all *L*-modules:

- $V \otimes_{\mathbf{F}} W$ : the action is  $x \cdot (v \otimes w) = (x \cdot v) \otimes w + v \otimes (x \cdot w) \cdot^{a}$
- Hom<sub>**F**</sub>(V, W): the action is  $(x.f)(v) = x.(f(v)) f(x.v) \in W$ .
- $V^{\vee} := \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathbf{F}}(V, \mathbf{F})$ : the action is a special case of the above since x.w = 0, so<sup>b</sup>

$$(x.f)(v) = -f(x.v)$$

<sup>a</sup>Note that groups would act on each factor separately, and this is more like a derivative. <sup>b</sup>One might expect an inverse from group theory, which differentiates to a minus sign.

**Remark 12.1.18:** These structures come from the Hopf algebra structure on the universal associative algebra  $U(\mathfrak{g})$ , called the **universal enveloping algebra**. Note that we also have

 $\operatorname{Hom}_{\mathbf{C}}(V,W) \underset{{}_{L}\operatorname{\mathsf{Mod}}}{\cong} V^{\vee} \otimes_{\mathbf{F}} W.$ 

# 13 | Friday, September 16

# 13.1 6.2: Casimir element of a representation

**Remark 13.1.1:** Last time: L semisimple over  $\mathbb{C}$  implies  $\kappa(x, y) \coloneqq \operatorname{tr}(\operatorname{ad}_x \operatorname{ad}_y)$  is nondegenerate. Using Cartan's criterion, we can show that for any faithful representation  $\varphi : L \to \mathfrak{gl}(V)$  we can define a symmetric bilinear form  $\beta_{\varphi}$  on L defined by  $\beta_{\varphi}(x, y) = \operatorname{tr}(\varphi(x)\varphi(y))$ . Note that  $\beta_{\operatorname{ad}} = \kappa$ . Since  $\operatorname{Rad}(\beta_{\varphi}) = 0$ , it is nondegenerate. This defines an isomorphism  $L \xrightarrow{\sim} L^{\vee}$  by  $x \mapsto \beta(x, -)$ , so given a basis  $\mathcal{B} \coloneqq \{x_i\}_{i\leq n}$  for L there is a unique dual basis  $\mathcal{B}' = \{y_i\}_{i\leq n}$  for L such that  $\beta(x_i, y_j) = \delta_{ij}$ . Note that the  $y_i \in L$  are dual to the basis  $\beta(x_i, -) \in L^{\vee}$ .

**Example 13.1.2**(?): For  $L := \mathfrak{sl}_2(\mathbf{C})$ , the matrix of  $\kappa$  is given by  $\begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 4 \\ 0 & 8 & 0 \\ 4 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$  with respect to the ordered basis  $\mathcal{B} = \{x, h, y\}$ .<sup>3</sup> Thus  $\mathcal{B}' = \{\frac{1}{4}y, \frac{1}{8}h, \frac{1}{4}x\}$ .

**Definition 13.1.3** (Casimir element) Now let  $\varphi : L \to \mathfrak{gl}(V)$  be a faithful irreducible representation. Fix a basis  $\mathcal{B}$  of L and define the **Casimir element** 

$$c_{\varphi} = c_{\varphi}(\beta) \coloneqq \sum_{i \le n} \varphi(x_i) \circ \varphi(y_i) \in \operatorname{End}_{\mathbf{C}}(V).$$

**Remark 13.1.4:** One can show that  $c_{\varphi}$  commutes with  $\varphi(L)$ . Supposing  $\varphi$  is irreducible,  $\operatorname{End}_{L}(V) =$ 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>See Humphreys p.22.

Friday, September 16

 ${\bf C}$  by Schur's lemma, so  $c_{\varphi}$  is acts on V as a scalar. This follows from

$$\operatorname{tr}(c_{\varphi}) = \sum_{i \le n} \operatorname{tr}(\varphi(x_i)\varphi(y_i)) = \sum_{i \le n} \beta(x_i, y_i) = n = \dim L \implies c_{\varphi} = \frac{\dim L}{\dim V} \operatorname{id}_V,$$

since there are dim V entries. In particular,  $c_{\varphi}$  is independent of the choice of  $\mathcal{B}$ . This will be used to prove Weyl's theorem, one of the main theorems of semisimple Lie theory over **C**. If L is semisimple and  $\varphi$ : is not faithful, replace L by  $L/\ker \varphi$ . Since  $\ker \varphi \leq L$  and L is semisimple,  $\ker \varphi$  is a direct sum of certain simple ideals of L and the quotient is isomorphic to the sum of the remaining ideals. This yields a representation  $\overline{\varphi} : L/\ker \varphi \to \mathfrak{gl}(V)$  which is faithful and can be used to define a Casimir operator.

**Example 13.1.5**(?): Let  $L = \mathfrak{sl}_2(\mathbb{C})$  and let  $V = \mathbb{C}^2$  be the natural representation, so  $\varphi : L \to \mathfrak{gl}(V)$  is the identity. Fix  $\mathcal{H} = \{x, h, y\}$ , then  $\beta(u, v) = \operatorname{tr}(uv)$  since  $\varphi(u) = u$  and  $\varphi(v) = v$ . We get the following products:

|   | $\begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$ | $\begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 \end{bmatrix}$   | $\begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$   |  |
|---|--|---|--|--|
| $\begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$ $\begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 \end{bmatrix}$ $\begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$ | 0  | $\begin{bmatrix} 0 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$ I | $\begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$ $\begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$ $0$ |  |

Thus  $\beta = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 2 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$ , and  $\mathcal{B}' = \{y, \frac{1}{2}h, x\}$ , so  $c_{\varphi} = xy + \frac{1}{2}h^{2} + yx = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix} + \frac{1}{2}I + \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} = \frac{3}{2}I = \frac{\dim \mathbf{C}^{2}}{\dim \mathfrak{sl}_{2}(\mathbf{C})}I.$ 

# 13.2 6.3: Complete reducibility

Lemma 13.2.1(?).

Let  $\varphi : L \to \mathfrak{gl}(V)$  be a representation of a semisimple Lie algebra, then  $\varphi(L) \subseteq \mathfrak{sl}(V)$ . In particular, L acts trivially on any 1-dimensional L-module since a  $1 \times 1$  traceless matrix is zero. The proof follows from L = [LL].

# Warning 13.2.2

Arbitrary reductive Lie algebras can have nontrivial 1-dimensional representations.

#### Theorem 13.2.3 (Weyl's theorem).

Let  $\varphi : L \to \mathfrak{gl}(V)$  be a finite-dimensional representation of a finite-dimensional semisimple Lie algebra over **C**. This  $\varphi$  is completely reducible.

#### Warning 13.2.4

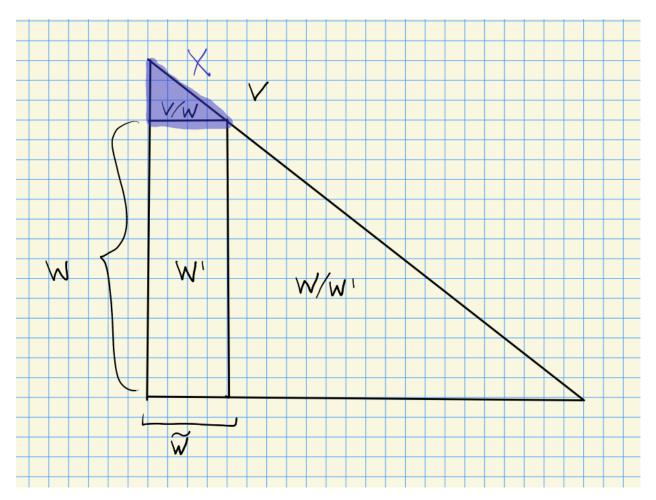
This is not true for characteristic p, or infinite dimensional representations in characteristic 0.

#### 13.2.1 Proof of Weyl's theorem

**Remark 13.2.5:** Replace L by  $L/\ker \varphi$  if necessary to assume  $\varphi$  is faithful, since these yield the same module structures. Define a Casimir operator  $c_{\varphi}$  as before, and recall that complete reducibility of V is equivalent to every L-submodule  $W \leq V$  admitting a complementary submodule W'' such that  $V = W \oplus W''$ . We proceed by induction on dim V, where the dimension 1 case is clear.

**Case I**:  $\operatorname{codim}_V W = 1$ , i.e.  $\dim(V/W) = 1$ . Take the SES  $W \hookrightarrow V \twoheadrightarrow V/W$ .

**Case 1**: Suppose  $W' \leq W$  is a proper nonzero *L*-submodule. Schematic:



Using the 2nd isomorphism theorem, there is a SES  $W/W' \hookrightarrow V/W' \twoheadrightarrow V/W$ . Since dim W' > 0, dim  $V/W' \leq \dim V$ , so by the IH there is a 1-dimensional complement to W/W' in V/W'. This lifts to  $\tilde{W}' \leq V$  with  $W' \leq \tilde{W}$  with dim  $\tilde{W}/W' = 1$ , and moreover  $V/W' = W/W' \oplus \tilde{W}/W'$ . Take the SES  $W' \hookrightarrow \tilde{W} \twoheadrightarrow \tilde{W}/W'$  with dim  $\tilde{W} < \dim V$ . Apply the IH again to get a subspaces  $X \leq \tilde{W} \leq V$  with  $\tilde{W} = W' \oplus X$ . We'll continue by showing  $V = W \bigoplus X$ .

## 14 Monday, September 19

#### 14.1 Proof of Weyl's theorem (continued)

**Remark 14.1.1:** Recall: we're proving Weyl's theorem, i.e. every finite-dimensional representation of semisimple Lie algebra over **C** is completely reducible. Strategy: show every  $W \leq_L V$  has a complement  $W'' \leq_L V$  such that  $V = W \oplus W''$ ; induct on dim V.

Proof (of Weyl's theorem, continued). **Case I**: dim V/W = 1. **Case 1**: W is reducible. We got 0 < W' < W < V (proper submodules), represented schematically by a triangle. We showed  $V/W' \cong W/W' \oplus \tilde{W}/W'$ , since

•  $\tilde{W} \cap W \subset W'$ ,

•  $V = W + \tilde{W} + W' = W + \tilde{W}$  since  $W' \subseteq W$ .

•  $\tilde{W} = W' \oplus X$  for some submodule  $X \leq_L \tilde{W} \leq_L V$ .

Thus replacing  $\tilde{W}$  in the second point yields  $V = W + \tilde{W} = W + W' + X = W + X$ ; we want to prove this sum is direct. Since X is contained in  $\tilde{W}$ , we can write

$$X \cap W = (X \cap W) \cap W$$
$$= X \cap (\tilde{W} \cap W) \qquad \text{by 1}$$
$$\subseteq X \cap W' = 0 \qquad \text{by 2},$$

so  $V = W \oplus X$ .

**Case 2**: Let  $c_{\varphi}$  be the Casimir element of  $\varphi$ , and note that  $c_{\varphi}(W) \subseteq W$  since  $c_{\varphi}$  is built out of endomorphisms in  $\varphi(L)$  sending W to W (since W is a submodule). In fact,  $\varphi(L)(V) = W$ since V/W is a 1-dimensional representation of the semisimple Lie algebra L, hence trivial. Thus  $c_{\varphi}(V) \subseteq W$  and thus ker  $c_{\varphi} \neq 0$  since W < V is proper. Note also that  $c_{\varphi}$  commutes with anything in  $c_{\varphi}(L)$  on V, and so defines a morphism  $c_{\varphi} \in {}_{L}\mathsf{Mod}(V,V)$  and ker  $c_{\varphi} \leq_{L} V$ . On the other hand,  $c_{\varphi}$  induces an element of  $\operatorname{End}_{L}(W)$ , and since W is irreducible,  $c_{\varphi}|_{W} = \lambda \operatorname{id}_{W}$ for some scalar  $\lambda$ . This can't be zero, since  $\operatorname{tr}(c_{\varphi}|_{W}) = \frac{\dim L}{\dim W} > 0$ , so  $\ker c_{\varphi} \cap W = 0$ . Since  $\operatorname{codim}_{V} W = 1$ , i.e.  $\dim W = \dim V - 1$ , we must have  $\dim \ker c_{\varphi} = 1$  and we have a direct sum decomposition  $V = W \oplus \ker c_{\varphi}$ .

> Use of the Casimir element in basic Lie theory: producing a complement to an irreducible submodule.

**Case 2**: Suppose 0 < W < V with W any nontrivial L-submodule; there is a SES  $W \hookrightarrow V \twoheadrightarrow V/W$  Consider  $H \coloneqq \hom_{\mathbf{C}}(V, W)$ , then  $H \in \mathsf{L}\text{-Mod}$  by  $(x.f)(v) \coloneqq x.(f(v)) - f(x.v)$  for  $f \in H, x \in L, v \in V$ . Let  $\mathcal{V} \coloneqq \{f \mid H \mid f|_W = \alpha \operatorname{id}_W \text{ for some } \alpha \in \mathbf{C}\} \subseteq H$ . For  $f \in V$  and  $w \in W$ , we have

$$(x.f)(w) = x.f(w) - f(x.w) = \alpha x.w - \alpha x.w = 0.$$

So let  $\mathcal{W} := \left\{ f \in \mathcal{V} \mid f(W) = 0 \right\} \subseteq \mathcal{V}$ , then we've shown that  $L.\mathcal{V} \subseteq \mathcal{W}$ . Now roughly, the complement is completely determined by the scalar. Rigorously, since  $\dim \mathcal{V}/\mathcal{W} = 1$ , any  $f \in \mathcal{V}$  is determined by the scalar  $f|_W = \alpha \operatorname{id}_W$ : we have  $f - \alpha \chi_W \in \mathcal{W}$  where  $\chi_W$  is any extension of  $\operatorname{id}_W$  to V which is zero on V/W, e.g. by extending a basis and having it act by zero on the new basis elements.

Now  $\mathcal{W} \hookrightarrow \mathcal{V} \twoheadrightarrow \mathcal{V}/\mathcal{W} \in \mathsf{L}\text{-Mod}$  with  $\operatorname{codim}_{\mathcal{V}}\mathcal{W} = 1$ . By Case I,  $\mathcal{V} = \mathcal{W} \oplus \mathcal{W}''$  for some complement *L*-submodule  $\mathcal{W}''$ . Let  $f: V \to W$  span  $\mathcal{W}''$ , then  $f|_W$  is a nonzero scalar – a scalar since it's in  $\mathcal{V}$ , and nonzero since it's in the complement of  $\mathcal{W}$ . By rescaling, we can assume the scalar is 1, so im f = W and by rank-nullity dim ker  $f = \dim V - \dim W$ . Thus ker f has the right dimension to be the desired complement. It is an *L*-submodule, since  $L.f \subseteq \mathcal{W}'' \cap \mathcal{W} = 0$  since  $\mathcal{W}''$  is an *L*-submodule and  $f \in \mathcal{W}$  since  $L.\mathcal{V} \subseteq \mathcal{W}$ . Noting that if (x.f) = 0 then x.(f(v)) = f(x.v), making f an L-Mod morphism. Thus  $\mathcal{W}'' := \ker f \leq_L V$ , and  $\mathcal{W} \cap \mathcal{W}'' = 0$  so  $f|_W = \operatorname{id}_W$ . Since the dimensions add up correctly, we get  $V = W \oplus W''$ .

### 14.2 6.4: Preservation of Jordan decomposition

#### Theorem 14.2.1(?).

Let  $L \leq \mathfrak{gl}(V)$  be a subalgebra with L semisimple and finite-dimensional. Given  $x \in L$ , there are two decompositions: the usual JCF x = s + n, and the abstract decomposition  $\operatorname{ad}_x = \operatorname{ad}_{x_s} + \operatorname{ad}_{x_n}$ . L contains the semisimple and nilpotent parts of all of its elements, and in particular the two above decompositions coincide.

#### Proof (Idea).

The proof is technical, but here's a sketch:

- Construct a subspace  $L \leq L' \leq_L \mathfrak{gl}(V)$  such that l' contains the semisimple and nilpotent parts of all elements where  $L \curvearrowright \mathfrak{gl}(V)$  by  $\mathrm{ad} : L \to \mathfrak{gl}(\mathfrak{gl}(V))$ .
- Check  $L'\mathfrak{q}N_{\mathfrak{gl}(V)}(L)$  (the normalizer), so  $[LL'] \subseteq L$ .
- Show L' = L:
  - If  $L' \neq L$ , use Weyl's theorem to get a complement with  $L' = L \oplus M$ .
  - Check  $[LM] \subseteq [LL'] \subseteq L$  and  $[LM] \subseteq M$  since  $M \leq_L M$ , forcing  $[LM] \subseteq L \cap M = 0$ .
  - Use Weyl's theorem on all of V splits it into sums of irreducibles, bracket against the irreducibles, and use specific properties of this L' to show M = 0.

• Since  $s, n \in L$  when x = s + n and  $ad_x = ad_s + ad_n = ad_{x_s} + ad_{x_n}$ , the result follows from uniqueness of the abstract JCF that  $s = x_s, n = x_n$  (using that ad is injective when L is semisimple since Z(L) = 0).

#### Corollary 14.2.2(?).

If  $L \in \text{LieAlg}_{/\mathbb{C}}^{ss}$  (not necessarily linear) and  $\varphi \in \text{L-Mod}$ , writing x = s + n the abstract Jordan decomposition,  $\varphi(x) = \varphi(s) + \varphi(n)$  is the usual JCF of  $\varphi(x) \in \mathfrak{gl}(V)$ .

#### Proof (Sketch).

Consider  $\operatorname{ad}_{\varphi(L)}\varphi(s)$  and  $\operatorname{ad}_{\varphi(L)}\varphi(n)$ , which are semisimple (acts on a vector space and decomposes into a direct sum of eigenspaces) and nilpotent respectively and commute, yielding the abstract Jordan decomposition of  $\operatorname{ad}_{\varphi(x)}$ . Now apply the theorem.

# 

**Remark 15.0.1:** If  $L \in \text{LieAlg}$  and s is a semisimple element, then  $\varphi(s)$  is semisimple in any finite-dimensional representation  $\varphi$  of L. In particular, taking the natural representation, this yields a semisimple operator. For the same reason,  $\text{ad}_s$  is semisimple. Similar statements hold for nilpotent elements.

#### **15.1 7.1: Weights and Maximal Vectors**

**Remark 15.1.1:** Let  $L \coloneqq \mathfrak{sl}_2(\mathbf{C})$ , then recall

• 
$$x = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$
  
• 
$$h = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 \end{bmatrix}$$
  
• 
$$y = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$
  
• 
$$[xy] = h$$
  
• 
$$[hx] = 2x$$
  
• 
$$[hy] = -2y$$

Goal: classify L-Mod<sup>fd</sup>. By Weyl's theorem, they're all completely reducible, so it's enough to describe the simple objects.

**Definition 15.1.2** (Weight decomposition and weight spaces) Note that  $L \leq \mathfrak{gl}_2(\mathbf{C}) = \mathfrak{gl}(\mathbf{C}^2)$ , and since h is semisimple,  $\varphi(h)$  acts semisimply on any finite-dimensional representation V with  $\varphi: L \to \mathfrak{gl}(V)$ . I.e.  $\varphi(h)$  acts diagonally on V. Thus  $V = \bigoplus_{\lambda} V_{\lambda}$  which are eigenspaces for the  $\varphi(h)$  action, where

$$W_{\lambda} \coloneqq \left\{ v \in V \mid h.v = \lambda v, \lambda \in \mathbf{C} \right\}.$$

If  $V_{\lambda} \neq 0$  we say  $\lambda$  is a **weight** of h in V and  $V_{\lambda}$  is the corresponding **weight space**.

**Lemma 15.1.3**(?). If  $v \in V_{\lambda}$ , then  $x.v \in V_{\lambda+2}$  and  $y.v \in V_{\lambda-2}$ .

**Exercise 15.1.4** (?) Prove this using the commutation relations.

**Definition 15.1.5** (Highest weights)

Note that if V is finite-dimensional then there can not be infinitely many nonzero  $V_{\lambda}$ , so there exists a  $\lambda \in \mathbf{C}$  such that  $V_{\lambda} \neq 0$  but  $V_{\lambda+2} = 0$ . We call  $\lambda$  a **highest weight** (h.w.) of V (which will turn out to be unique) and any nonzero  $v \in V$  a **highest weight vector**.

### 15.2 7.2: Classification of Irreducible $\mathfrak{sl}_2(\mathbf{C})$ -Modules

Lemma 15.2.1(?). Let  $V \in \mathsf{L}\text{-Mod}^{\mathrm{fd},\mathrm{irr}}$  and let  $v_0 \in V_{\lambda}$  be a h.w. vector. Set  $v_{-1} = 0$  for  $i \ge 0$  and  $v_i \coloneqq \frac{1}{i!}y^i v_0$ , then for  $i \ge 0$ ,

1.  $h.v_i = (\lambda - 2i)v_i$ 2.  $y.v_i = (i+1)v_{i+1}$ 3.  $x.v_i = (\lambda - i + 1)v_{i-1}$ .

#### Proof (?). In parts:

- 1. By the lemma and induction on i.
- 2. Clear!
- 3. Follows from  $ix v_i = x (y v_{i-1}) = y (x v_{i-1}) + [xy] v_{i-1}$  and induction on *i*.

Remark 15.2.2: Some useful facts:

- The nonzero  $v_i$  are linearly independent since they are eigenvectors of h with different eigenvalues this is a linear algebra fact.
- The subspace of V spanned by the nonzero  $v_i$  is an L-submodule, but since V is irreducible the  $v_i$  must form a basis for V.
- Since V is finite-dimensional, there must be a smallest  $m \ge 0$  such that  $v_m \ne 0$  but  $v_{m+1} = 0$ , and thus  $v_{m+k} = 0$  for all k. Thus dim<sub>C</sub> V = m + 1 with basis  $\{v_0, v_1, \dots, v_m\}$ .
- Since  $v_{m+1} = 0$ , we have  $0 = x \cdot v_{m+1} = (\lambda m)v_m$  where  $v_m \neq 0$ , so  $\lambda = m \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}$ . Thus its highest weight is a non-negative integer, equal to 1 less than the dimension. We'll reserve  $\lambda$  to denote a highest weight and  $\mu$  an arbitrary weight.
- Thus the weights of V are  $\{m, m-2, \dots, \star, \dots, -m+2, -m\}$  where  $\star = 0$  or 1 depending on if m is even or odd respectively, each occurring with multiplicity one (using that dim  $V_{\mu} = 1$  if  $\mu$  is a weight of V).

Theorem 15.2.3(?). Let  $V \in \mathsf{L}\text{-}\mathsf{Mod}^{\mathrm{fd},\mathrm{irr}}$  for  $L := \mathfrak{sl}_2(\mathbf{C})$ , then

- 1. Relative to h, V is a direct sum of weight spaces  $V_{\mu}$  for  $\mu \in \{m, m-2, \cdots, -m+2, -m\}$  where  $m+1 = \dim V$  and each weight space is 1-dimensional.
- 2. V has a unique (up to nonzero scalar multiples) highest weight vector whose weight (the highest weight of V) is  $m \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}$
- 3. The action  $L \curvearrowright V$  is given explicitly as in the lemma if the basis is chosen in a prescribed fashion. In particular, there exists a unique finite-dimensional irreducible  $\mathfrak{sl}_2$ -module of dimension m + 1 up to isomorphism.

Corollary 15.2.4(?).

Let  $V \in \mathsf{L}\text{-}\mathsf{Mod}^{\mathrm{fd,irr}}$ , then the eigenvalues of  $h \curvearrowright V$  are all integers, and each occurs along with its negative with the same multiplicity. Moreover, in a decomposition of V in a direct sum of irreducibles, the number of simple summands is dim  $V_0 + \dim V_1$ .

**Remark 15.2.5:** Existence of irreducible highest weight modules of highest weight  $m \ge 0$ :

- m = 0: take the trivial representation  $V = \mathbf{C}$ .
- m = 1: take  $V = \mathbf{C}^2$  with the natural representation.
- m = 2: take V = L with the adjoint representation.

**Remark 15.2.6:** The formula in the lemma can be used to construct an irreducible representation of *L* having highest weight  $\lambda = m$  for any  $m \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}$ , which is unique up to isomorphism and denoted L(m) (or V(m) in Humphreys) which has dimension m + 1. In fact, the formulas can be used to define an infinite-dimensional representation of *L* with highest weight  $\lambda$  for any  $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}$ , which is denoted  $M(\lambda)$  – we just don't decree that  $v_{m+1} = 0$ , yielding a basis  $\{v_0, v_1, \cdots\}$ . This yields a decomposition into 1-dimensional weight spaces  $M(\lambda) = \bigoplus_{i=1}^{\infty} M_{\lambda-2i}$  (Verma modules) where  $M_{\lambda-2i} = \langle v_i \rangle_{\mathbb{C}}$ .

# **16** Ch. 8: Root space decompositions (Friday, September 23)

**Remark 16.0.1:** Recall that the relations from last time can produce an infinite-dimensional module with basis  $\{v_0, v_1, \cdots\}$ . Note that if  $m \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}$ , then  $x \cdot v_{m+1} = (\lambda - m)v_m = 0$ . This says that one can't raise  $v_{m+1}$  back to  $v_m$ , so  $\{v_{m+1}, v_{m+2} \cdots\}$  spans a submodule isomorphic to M(-m-2). Quotienting yields  $L(m) \coloneqq M(m)/M(-m-2)$ , also called V(m), spanned by  $\{v_0, \cdots, v_m\}$ . Note that M(-m-2) and L(m) are irreducible.

**Remark 16.0.2:** Let  $L \in \text{LieAlg}_{/\mathbb{C}}^{\text{fd},\text{ss}}$  for this chapter.

### 16.1 8.1: Maximal toral subalgebras and roots

**Remark 16.1.1:** Let  $L \ni x = x_s + x_n \in L + L$  be the abstract Jordan decomposition. then if  $x = x_n$  for every  $x \in L$  then L is nilpotent which contradicts Engel's theorem. Thus there exists some  $x = x_s \neq 0$ .

**Definition 16.1.2** (Toral subalgebras) A **toral subalgebra** is any nonzero subalgebra spanned by semisimple elements.

**Example 16.1.3**(?): The algebraic torus  $(\mathbf{C}^{\times})^n$  which has Lie algebra  $\mathbf{C}^n$ , thought of as diagonal matrices.

Lemma 16.1.4(?). Let H be a maximal toral subalgebra of L. Any toral subalgebra  $H \subseteq L$  is abelian.

Proof (?).

Let  $T \leq L$  be toral and let  $x \in T$  be a basis element. Since x is semisimple, it STS  $\operatorname{ad}_{T,x} = 0$ . Semisimplicity of x implies  $\operatorname{ad}_{L,x}$  diagonalizable, so we want to show  $\operatorname{ad}_{T,x}$  has no non-zero eigenvalues. Suppose that there exists a nonzero  $y \in T$  such that  $\operatorname{ad}_{T,x}(y) = \lambda y$  for  $\lambda \neq 0$ . Then  $\operatorname{ad}_{T,y}(x) = [yx] = -[xy] = -\operatorname{ad}_{T,x} = -\lambda y \neq 0$ , and since  $\operatorname{ad}_{T,y}(y) = -[yy] = 0$ , y is an eigenvector with eigenvalue zero. Since  $\operatorname{ad}_{T,y}$  is also diagonalizable and  $x \in T$ , write x as a linear combination of eigenvectors for it, say  $x = \sum a_i v_i$ . Then  $\operatorname{ad}_{T,y}(x) = \sum \lambda_i a_i v_i$  and the terms with  $\lambda_i = 0$  vanish, and the remaining element is a sum of eigenvectors for  $\operatorname{ad}_{T,y}$  with nonzero eigenvalues.

**Example 16.1.5**(?): If  $L = \mathfrak{sl}_n(\mathbb{C})$  then define H to be the set of diagonal matrices. Then H is toral and in fact maximal: if  $L = H \oplus \mathbb{C}z$  for some  $z \in L \setminus H$  then one can find an  $h \in H$  such that  $[hz] \neq 0$ , making it nonabelian, but toral subalgebras must be abelian.

Definition 16.1.6 (Roots)

Recall that a commuting family of diagonalizable operators on a finite-dimensional vector space can be simultaneously diagonalized. Letting  $H \leq L$  be maximal toral, this applies to  $\operatorname{ad}_L(H)$ , and thus there is a basis in which all operators in  $\operatorname{ad}_L(H)$  are diagonal. Set  $L_{\alpha} \coloneqq \{x \in L \mid [hx] = \alpha(h)x \forall h \in H\}$  where  $\alpha : H \to \mathbb{C}$  is linear and thus an element of  $H^{\vee}$ . Note that  $L_0 = C_L(H)$ , and the set  $\Phi \coloneqq \{\alpha \in H^{\vee} \mid \alpha \neq 0, L_{\alpha} \neq 0\}$  is called the **roots** of Hin L, and  $L_{\alpha}$  is called a **root space**. Note that  $L_0$  is not considered a root space. This induces a **root space decomposition** 

$$L = C_L(H) \oplus_{\alpha \in \Phi} L_\alpha.$$

**Remark 16.1.7:** Note that for classical algebras, we'll show  $C_L(H) = H$  and corresponds to the standard bases given early in the book.

**Example 16.1.8(?):** Type  $A_n$  yields  $\mathfrak{sl}_{n+1}(\mathbf{C})$  and  $\dim H = n$  for H defined to be the diagonal traceless matrices. Define  $\varepsilon_i \in H^{\vee}$  as  $\varepsilon_i \operatorname{diag}(a_1, \cdots, a_{n+1}) \coloneqq a_i$ , the  $\Phi \coloneqq \{\varepsilon_i - \varepsilon_j \mid 1 \le i \ne j \le, n+1\}$  and  $L_{\varepsilon_i - \varepsilon_j} = \mathbf{C}e_{ij}$ . Why:

$$[h, e_{ij}] = \left[\sum a_k e_{kk}, e_{ij}\right] = a_i e_{ii} e_{ij} - a_j e_{ij} e_{jj} = (a_i - a_j) e_{ij} \coloneqq (\varepsilon_i - \varepsilon_j)(h) e_{ij}.$$

# 17 | Monday, September 26

#### 17.1 8.1 Continued

**Remark 17.1.1:** A Lie algebra is **toral** iff every element is semisimple – this exists because any semisimple Lie algebra contains at least one semisimple element and you can take its span. Let H be a fixed maximal toral subalgebra, then we have a root space decomposition

$$L = C_L(H) \oplus \bigoplus_{\alpha \in \Phi \subseteq H^{\vee}} L_{\alpha}, \qquad L_{\alpha} \coloneqq \left\{ x \in L \mid [hx] = \alpha(h) x \,\forall h \in H \right\}.$$

17

Let L be semisimple and finite dimensional over  $\mathbf{C}$  from now on.

**Proposition 17.1.2**(?). 1.

$$[L_{\alpha}, L_{\beta}] \subseteq L_{\alpha+\beta} \qquad \forall \alpha, \beta \in H^{\vee}.$$

2.

 $x \in L_{\alpha}, \alpha \neq 0 \implies \operatorname{ad}_x$  is nilpotent.

3. If  $\alpha, \beta \in H^{\vee}$  and  $\alpha + \beta \neq 0$  then  $L_{\alpha} \perp L_{\beta}$  relative to  $\kappa_L$ , the Killing form for L.

Proof (?).

- 1. Follows from the Jacobi identity.
- 2. Follows from (1), that dim  $L < \infty$ , and the root space decomposition. This is because  $L_{\alpha} \neq L_{\alpha+\beta} \neq L_{\alpha+2\beta} \neq \cdots$  and there are only finitely many  $\beta$  to consider.
- 3. If  $\alpha + \beta \neq 0$  then  $\exists h \in H$  such that  $(\alpha + \beta)(h) \neq 0$ . For  $x \in L_{\alpha}, y \in L_{\beta}$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \alpha(h)\kappa(x,y) &= \kappa([hx],y) \\ &= -\kappa([xh],y) \\ &= -\kappa(x,[hy]) \\ &= -\beta(h)\kappa(x,y) \\ &\implies (\alpha+\beta)(h)\kappa(x,y) = 0 \\ &\implies \kappa(x,y) = 0 \text{ since } (\alpha+\beta)(h) \neq 0. \end{aligned}$$

**Corollary 17.1.3**(?).  $\kappa|_{L_0}$  is nondegenerate, since  $L_0 \perp L_{\alpha}$  for all  $\alpha \in \Phi$ , but  $\kappa$  is nondegenerate. Moreover, if  $L_{\alpha} \neq 0$  then  $L_{-\alpha} \neq 0$  by (3) and nondegeneracy.

#### **17.2 8.2:** *C*<sub>*L*</sub>(*H*)

**Proposition 17.2.1(?).** Let  $H \leq L$  be maximal toral, then  $H = C_L(H)$ .

#### Proof (?).

Skipped, about 1 page of dense text broken into 7 steps. Uses the last corollary along with

Engel's theorem.

#### Observation 17.2.2

If L is a classical Lie algebra over  $\mathbf{C}$ , we choose H to be diagonal matrices in L, and  $x \in L \setminus H$  is non-diagonal, then there exists an  $h \in H$  such that  $[hx] \neq 0$ . Note that toral implies abelian and nonabelian implies nontoral, thus there is no abelian subalgebra of L properly containing H – adding any nontoral element at all to H makes it nonabelian. This same argument shows  $C_L(H) = H$ since nothing else commutes with H. This implies that  $L = H \oplus_{\alpha \in \Phi} L_{\alpha}$ .

Corollary 17.2.3(?).  $\kappa|_H$  is nondegenerate.

**Remark 17.2.4:** As a result,  $\kappa$  induces an isomorphism  $H \xrightarrow{\sim} H^{\vee}$  by  $h \mapsto \kappa(h, -)$  and  $H^{\vee} \xrightarrow{\sim} H$  by  $\varphi \mapsto t_{\varphi}$ , the unique element such that  $\kappa(t_{\varphi}, -) = \varphi(-)$ . In particular, given  $\alpha \in \Phi \subset H^{\vee}$  there is some  $t_{\alpha} \in H$ . The next 3 sections are about properties of  $\Phi$ :

- Orthogonality,
- Integrality,
- Rationality.

/

#### **17.3 8.3:** Orthogonality properties of $\Phi$ .

#### Proposition 17.3.1 (Big!).

- a.  $\Phi$  spans  $H^{\vee}$ .
- b. If  $\alpha \in \Phi$  is a root then  $-\alpha \in \Phi$  is also a root.
- c. Let  $\alpha \in \Phi, x \in L_{\alpha}, y \in L_{-\alpha}$ , then  $[xy] = \kappa(x, y)t_{\alpha}$ .
- d. If  $\alpha \in \Phi$  then  $[L_{\alpha}, L_{-\alpha}] = \mathbf{C}t_{\alpha}$  is 1-dimensional with basis  $t_{\alpha}$ .
- e. For any  $\alpha \in \Phi$ , we have  $\alpha(t_{\alpha}) = \kappa(t_{\alpha}, t_{\alpha}) \neq 0$ .
- f. (Important) If  $\alpha \in \Phi, x_{\alpha} \in L_{\alpha} \setminus \{0\}$  then there exists some  $y_{\alpha}L_{-\alpha}$  in the opposite root space such that  $x_{\alpha}, y_{\alpha}, h_{\alpha} \coloneqq [x_{\alpha}, y_{\alpha}]$  span a 3-dimensional subalgebra  $\mathfrak{sl}(\alpha) \leq L$  isomorphic to  $\mathfrak{sl}_2(\mathbf{C})$ .

g. 
$$h_{\alpha} = \frac{2t_{\alpha}}{\kappa(t_{\alpha}, t_{\alpha})}, \ \alpha(h_{\alpha}) = 2, h_{\alpha} = h_{-\alpha}.$$

Proof (?).

a. If it does not span, choose  $h \in H \setminus \{0\}$  with  $\alpha(h) = 0$  for all  $\alpha \in \Phi$ . Then  $[h, L_{\alpha}] = 0$  for all  $\alpha$ , but [hH] = 0 since H is abelian. Using the root space decomposition, [hL] = 0 and so  $h \in Z(L) = 0$  since L is semisimple.

- b. Follows from proposition 8.2 and  $\kappa(L_{\alpha}, L_{\beta}) = 0$  when  $\beta \neq \alpha$ .
- c. Let  $h \in H$ , then

$$\kappa(h, [xy]) = \kappa([hx], y)$$

$$= \alpha(h)\kappa(x, y)$$

$$= \kappa(t_{\alpha}, h)\kappa(x, y)$$

$$= \kappa(\kappa(x, y)t_{\alpha}, h)$$

$$= \kappa(h, \kappa(x, y)t_{\alpha})$$

$$\implies \kappa(h, [xy] - \kappa(x, y)t_{\alpha}) = 0$$

$$\implies [xy] = \kappa(x, y)t_{\alpha},$$

where we've used that  $[xy] \in H$  and  $\kappa$  is nondegenerate on H and  $[L_{\alpha}, L_{-\alpha}] \subseteq L_0 = H$ .

- d. (c) shows  $[L_{\alpha}, L_{-\alpha}]$  is spanned by  $t_{\alpha}$  if it is nonzero. Let  $x \in L_{\alpha} \setminus \{0\}$ , then if  $\kappa(x, L_{-\alpha}) = 0$  then  $\kappa$  would have to be degenerate, a contradiction. So there is some  $y \in L_{-\alpha}$  with  $\kappa(x, y) \neq 0$ . Moreover  $t_{\alpha} \neq 0$  since  $\alpha \neq 0$  and  $\alpha \mapsto t_{\alpha}$  is an isomorphism. Thus  $[xy] = \kappa(x, y)t_{\alpha}$ .
- e. Suppose  $\alpha(t_{\alpha}) = \kappa(t_{\alpha}, t_{\alpha}) = 0$ , then for  $x \in L_{\alpha}, y \in L_{-\alpha}$ , we have  $[t_{\alpha}, x] = \alpha(t_{\alpha})x = 0$ and similarly  $[t_{\alpha}, y] = 0$ . As before, find  $x \in L_{\alpha}, y \in L_{-\alpha}$  with  $\kappa(x, y) \neq 0$  and scale one so that  $\kappa(x, y) = 1$ . Then by (c),  $[x, y] = t_{\alpha}$ , so combining this with the previous formula yields that  $S \coloneqq \langle x, y, t_{\alpha} \rangle$  is a 3-dimensional solvable subalgebra.<sup>*a*</sup> Taking ad :  $L \hookrightarrow \mathfrak{gl}(L)$ , which is injective by semisimplicity, and similarly ad $|_S : S \hookrightarrow \operatorname{ad}(S) \leq \mathfrak{gl}(L)$ . We'll use Lie's theorem to show everything here is a commutator of upper triangular, thus strictly upper triangular, thus nilpotent and reach a contradiction.

<sup>a</sup>Note that this don't actually exist! We're in the middle of a contradiction.

### **18** Wednesday, September 28

#### 18.1 Continued proof

Recall the proposition from last time:

Proposition 18.1.1 (Big!).

- a.  $\Phi$  spans  $H^{\vee}$ .
- b. If  $\alpha \in \Phi$  is a root then  $-\alpha \in \Phi$  is also a root.
- c. Let  $\alpha \in \Phi, x \in L_{\alpha}, y \in L_{-\alpha}$ , then  $[xy] = \kappa(x, y)t_{\alpha}$ .

- *18*
- d. If  $\alpha \in \Phi$  then  $[L_{\alpha}, L_{-\alpha}] = \mathbf{C}t_{\alpha}$  is 1-dimensional with basis  $t_{\alpha}$ .
- e. For any  $\alpha \in \Phi$ , we have  $\alpha(t_{\alpha}) = \kappa(t_{\alpha}, t_{\alpha}) \neq 0$ .
- f. (Important) If  $\alpha \in \Phi, x_{\alpha} \in L_{\alpha} \setminus \{0\}$  then there exists some  $y_{\alpha}L_{-\alpha}$  in the opposite root space such that  $x_{\alpha}, y_{\alpha}, h_{\alpha} \coloneqq [x_{\alpha}, y_{\alpha}]$  span a 3-dimensional subalgebra  $\mathfrak{sl}(\alpha) \leq L$  isomorphic to  $\mathfrak{sl}_2(\mathbf{C})$ .
- g.  $h_{\alpha} = \frac{2t_{\alpha}}{\kappa(t_{\alpha}, t_{\alpha})}, \ \alpha(h_{\alpha}) = 2, h_{\alpha} = h_{-\alpha}.$

Proof (continued).

**Part e:** We have  $\alpha(t_{\alpha}) = \kappa(t_{\alpha}, t_{\alpha})$ , so suppose this is zero. Pick  $x \in L_{\alpha}, y \in L_{-\alpha}$  such that  $\kappa(x, y) = 1$ , then

- $[t_{\alpha}, x] = 0,$
- $[t_{\alpha}, y] = 0,$
- $[x,y] = t_{\alpha}$ .

Set  $S := \mathfrak{sl}(\alpha) := \mathbb{C} \langle x, y, t_{\alpha} \rangle$  and restrict  $\mathrm{ad} : L \hookrightarrow \mathfrak{gl}(L)$  to S. Then  $\mathrm{ad}(S) \cong S$  by injectivity, and this is a solvable linear subalgebra of  $\mathfrak{gl}(L)$ . Apply Lie's theorem to choose a basis for L such that the matrices for  $\mathrm{ad}(S)$  are upper triangular. Then use that  $\mathrm{ad}_L([SS]) = [\mathrm{ad}_L(S)\mathrm{ad}_L(S)]$ , which is strictly upper triangular and thus nilpotent. In particular,  $\mathrm{ad}_L(t_{\alpha})$  is nilpotent, but since  $t_{\alpha} \in H$  which is semisimple, so  $\mathrm{ad}_L(t_{\alpha})$  is semisimple. The only things that are semisimple and nilpotent are zero, so  $\mathrm{ad}_L(t_{\alpha}) = 0 \implies t_{\alpha} = 0$ . This contradicts that  $\alpha \in H^{\vee} \setminus \{0\}$ .  $\not$ **Part f**: Given  $x_{\alpha} \in L_{\alpha} \setminus \{0\}$ , choose  $y_{\alpha} \in L_{-\alpha}$  and rescale it so that

$$\kappa(x_{\alpha}, y_{\alpha}) = \frac{2}{\kappa(t_{\alpha}, t_{\alpha})}$$

Set  $h_{\alpha} \coloneqq \frac{2t_{\alpha}}{\kappa(t_{\alpha},t_{\alpha})}$ , then by (c),  $[x_{\alpha},y_{\alpha}] = \kappa(x_{\alpha},y_{\alpha})t_{\alpha} = h_{\alpha}$ . So

$$[h_{\alpha}, x_{\alpha}] = \frac{2}{\alpha(t_{\alpha})}[t_{\alpha}, x_{\alpha}] = \frac{2}{\alpha(t_{\alpha})}\alpha(t_{\alpha})x_{\alpha} = 2x_{\alpha},$$

and similarly  $[h_{\alpha}, y_{\alpha}] = -2y_{\alpha}$ . Now the span  $\langle x_{\alpha}, h_{\alpha}, y_{\alpha} \rangle \leq L$  is a subalgebra with the same multiplication table as  $\mathfrak{sl}_2(\mathbf{C})$ , so  $S \cong \mathfrak{sl}_2(\mathbf{C})$ . **Part g**: Note that we would have  $h_{-\alpha} = \frac{2t_{-\alpha}}{\kappa(t_{-\alpha}, t_{-\alpha})} = -h_{\alpha}$  if  $t_{\alpha} = t_{-\alpha}$ . This follows from the fact that  $H^{\vee} \xrightarrow{\sim} H$  sends  $\alpha \mapsto t_{\alpha}, -\alpha \mapsto t_{-\alpha}$ , but by linearity  $-\alpha \mapsto -t_{\alpha}$ .

Corollary 18.1.2(?). *L* is generated as a Lie algebra by the root spaces  $\{L_{\alpha} \mid \alpha \in \Phi\}$ .

Proof (?). It STS  $H \subseteq \langle \{L_{\alpha}\}_{\alpha \in \Phi} \rangle$ . Given  $\alpha \in \Phi$ ,  $\exists x_{\alpha} \in L_{\alpha}, y_{\alpha} \in L_{-\alpha}$  such that  $\langle x_{\alpha}, y_{\alpha}, h_{\alpha} \coloneqq [x_{\alpha}, y_{\alpha}] \rangle \cong \mathfrak{sl}_{2}(\mathbf{C})$ . Note any  $h_{\alpha} \in \mathbf{C}^{\times} t_{\alpha}$  corresponds via  $\kappa$  to some  $\alpha \in H^{\vee}$ . By (a),  $\Phi$  spans  $H^{\vee}$ , so  $\{t_{\alpha}\}_{\alpha \in \Phi}$  spans H.

#### **18.2 8.4:** Integrality properties of $\Phi$

**Remark 18.2.1:** Any  $\alpha \in \Phi$  yields  $\mathfrak{sl}(\alpha) \cong \mathfrak{sl}(\alpha)$ , and in fact that the generators entirely determined by the choice of  $x_{\alpha}$ . View  $L \in \mathfrak{sl}(\alpha)$  Mod via ad.

**Lemma 18.2.2(?).** If  $M \leq L \in \mathfrak{sl}(\alpha)$  Mod then all eigenvalues of  $h_{\alpha} \curvearrowright M$  are integers.

Proof (?).

Apply Weyl's theorem to decompose M into a finite direct sum of irreducibles in  $\mathfrak{sl}_{2(\mathbf{C})}\mathsf{Mod}$ . The weights of  $h_{\alpha}$  are of the form  $m, m-2, \cdots, -m+2, -m \in \mathbf{Z}$ .<sup>*a*</sup>

<sup>a</sup>This fails for infinite dimensional modules, e.g. Verma modules. The highest weight can be any complex number.

**Example 18.2.3(?):** Let  $M = H + \mathfrak{sl}(\alpha) \leq L \in \mathfrak{sl}(\alpha)$  Mod, which one can check is actually a submodule since bracketing either lands in  $\mathfrak{sl}(\alpha)$  or kills elements. What does Weyl's theorem say about this submodule? There is some intersection. Set  $K \coloneqq \ker \alpha \subseteq H$ , so  $\operatorname{codim}_H K = 1$  by rank-nullity. Note that  $h_{\alpha} \notin K$ , so  $M = K \oplus \mathfrak{sl}(\alpha)$ . Moreover  $\mathfrak{sl}(\alpha) \curvearrowright K$  by zero, since bracketing acts by  $\alpha$  which vanishes on K. So  $K \cong \mathbb{C}^{\oplus^{n+1}}$  decomposes into trivial modules.

**Example 18.2.4**(?): Let  $\beta \in \Phi \cup \{0\}$  and define  $M \coloneqq \bigoplus_{c \in \mathbf{C}} L_{\beta+c\alpha}$ , then  $L \leq L \in \mathfrak{sl}(\alpha)$  Mod. It will turn out that  $L_{\beta+c\alpha} \neq 0 \iff c \in [-r,q] \subseteq \mathbf{Z}$  with  $r,q \in \mathbf{Z}_{\geq 0}$ .

#### Proposition 18.2.5(A).

Let  $\alpha \in \Phi$ , then the root spaces dim  $L_{\pm \alpha} = 1$ , and the only multiples of  $\alpha$  which are in  $\Phi$  are  $\pm \alpha$ .

*Proof (?).* Note  $L_{\alpha}$  can only pair with  $L_{-\alpha}$  to give a nondegenerate Killing form. Set

$$M \coloneqq \bigoplus_{c \in \mathbf{C}} L_{c\alpha} = H \oplus \bigoplus_{c\alpha \in \Phi} L_{c\alpha}.$$

By Weyl's theorem, this decomposes into irreducibles. This allows us to take a complement of the decomposition from before to write  $M = H \bigoplus \mathfrak{sl}(\alpha) \oplus W$ , and we WTS W = 0 since this contains all  $L_{c\alpha}$  where  $c \neq \pm 1$ . Since  $H \subseteq K \oplus \mathfrak{sl}(\alpha)$ , we have  $W \cap H = 0$ . If  $c_{\alpha}$  is a root of L, then  $h_{\alpha}$  has  $(c\alpha)(h_{\alpha}) = 2c$  as an eigenvalue, which must be an integer by a previous lemma. So  $c \in \mathbb{Z}$  or  $c \in \mathbb{Z} + \frac{1}{2}$ .

Suppose  $W \neq 0$ , and let V(s) (or L(s) in modern notation) be an irreducible  $\mathfrak{sl}(\alpha)$ -submodule of W for  $s \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}$ . If s is even, V(s) contains an eigenvector w for  $h_{\alpha}$  of eigenvalue zero by applying  $y_{\alpha} s/2$  times. We can then write  $w = \sum_{c \in \mathbb{C}} v_{c\alpha}$  with  $v_{ca} \in L_{c\alpha}$ , and by finiteness of direct sums we have  $v_{c\alpha} = 0$  for almost every  $c \in \mathbb{C}$ . Then

$$0 = [h_{\alpha}, w]$$
  
=  $\sum_{c \in \mathbf{C}} [h_{\alpha}, v_{c\alpha}]$   
=  $\sum_{c \in \mathbf{C}} (c\alpha)(h_{\alpha})v_{c\alpha}$   
=  $\sum_{c \in \mathbf{C}} 2cv_{c\alpha}$   
 $\implies v_{c\alpha} = 0$  when  $c \neq 0$ 

forcing  $w \in H$ , the zero eigenspace. But  $w \in W$ , so  $w \in W \cap H = 0$ .

### **19** | Friday, September 30

#### 19.1 8.4

**Proposition 19.1.1**(*A*).  $\alpha \in \Phi \implies \dim L_{\pm \alpha} = 1$ , and  $\alpha, \lambda \alpha \in \Phi \implies \lambda = \pm 1$ .

Proof (of proposition A). Consider  $M := \bigoplus \bigoplus_{c \in \mathbb{C}} L_{c\alpha} \leq L \in \mathfrak{sl}(\alpha)$  Mod. Write  $\mathfrak{sl}(\alpha) = \langle x_{\alpha}, h_{\alpha}, y_{\alpha} \rangle$ , we decomposed  $M = K \oplus \mathfrak{sl}(\alpha) \oplus W$  where ker  $\alpha \leq H$  and  $W \cap H = 0$ . WTS: W = 0. So far, we've shown that if  $L(s) \subseteq W$  for  $s \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}$  (which guarantees finite dimensionality), then s can't be even – otherwise it has a weight zero eigenvector, forcing it to be in H, but  $W \cap H = 0$ . Aside:  $\alpha \in \Phi \implies 2\alpha \notin \Phi$ , since it would have weight  $(2\alpha)(h_{\alpha}) = 2\alpha h_{\alpha} = 4$ , but weights in irreducible modules have the same parity as the highest weight and no such weights exist in M (only  $0, \pm 2$  in  $K \oplus \mathfrak{sl}_2(\alpha)$  and only odd in W). Suppose  $L(s) \subseteq W$  and  $s \geq 1$  is odd. Then L(s) has a weight vector for  $h_{\alpha}$  of weight 1. This must come from c = 1/2, since  $(1/2)\alpha(h_{\alpha}) = (1/2)2 = 1$ , so this is in  $L_{\alpha/2}$ . However, by the aside, if  $\alpha \in \Phi$  then  $\alpha/2 \notin \Phi$ . Thus it W can't contain any odd roots or even roots, so W = 0. Note also that  $L_{\pm \alpha} \notin K \oplus W$ , forcing it to be in  $\mathfrak{sl}(\alpha)$ , so  $L_{\alpha} = \langle x_{\alpha} \rangle$  and  $L_{-\alpha} = \langle y_{\alpha} \rangle$ .

**Proposition 19.1.2***(B).* Let  $\alpha, \beta \in \Phi$  with  $\beta \neq \pm \alpha$  and consider  $\beta + k\alpha$  for  $n \in \mathbb{Z}$ .  $\sim$ 

a. β(h<sub>α</sub>) ∈ Z.
b. ∃r, q ∈ Z<sub>≥0</sub> such that for k ∈ Z, the combination β + kα ∈ Φ ⇔⇒ k ∈ [-r, q] ∋ 0. The set {β + kα | k ∈ [-r, q]} ⊆ Φ is the α-root string through β.
c. If α + β ∈ Φ then [L<sub>α</sub>L<sub>β</sub>] = L<sub>α+β</sub>.
d. β - β(h<sub>α</sub>)α ∈ Φ.

Proof (?). Consider

$$M \coloneqq \bigoplus_{k \in \mathbf{Z}} L_{\beta + k\alpha} \le L \quad \in_{\mathfrak{sl}(\alpha)} \mathsf{Mod}.$$

a.  $\beta(h_{\alpha})$  is the eigenvalues of  $h_{\alpha}$  acting on  $L_{\beta}$ . But by the lemma,  $\beta(h_{\alpha}) \in \mathbb{Z}$ .

- b. By the previous proposition, dim  $L_{\beta+k\alpha} = 1$  if nonzero, and the weight of  $h_{\alpha}$  acting on it is  $\beta(h_{\alpha}) + 2k$  all different for distinct k. By  $\mathfrak{sl}_2$ -representation theory, we know the multiplicities of various weight spaces as the sum of dimensions of the zero and one weight spaces, and thus M is a single irreducible  $\mathfrak{sl}(\alpha)$ -module. So write M - L(d) for some  $d \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}$ , then  $h_{\alpha} \curvearrowright M$  with eigenvalues  $\{d, d-2, \dots, -d+2, -d\}$ . But  $h_{\alpha} \curvearrowright M$ with eigenvalues  $\beta(h_{\alpha}) + 2k$  for those  $k \in \mathbb{Z}$  with  $L_{\beta+k\alpha} \neq 0$ . Since the first list is an unbroken string of integers of the same parity, thus the k that appear must also be an unbroken string. Define r and q by setting  $d = \beta(h_{\alpha}) + 2q$  and  $-d = \beta(h_{\alpha}) - 2r$  to obtain [-r, q]. Adding these yields  $0 = 2\beta(h_{\alpha}) + 2q - 2r$  and  $r - q = \beta(h_{\alpha})$ .
- c. Let  $M \cong L(d) \in \mathfrak{sl}(\alpha) \operatorname{\mathsf{Mod}} \operatorname{and} x_{\beta} \in L_{\beta} \setminus \{0\} \subseteq M$  with  $x_{\alpha} \in L_{\alpha}$ . If  $[x_{\alpha}x_{\beta}] = 0$  then  $x_{\beta}$  is a maximal  $\mathfrak{sl}(\alpha)$ -vector in L(d) and thus  $d = \beta(h_{\alpha})$ . But  $\alpha + \beta \in \Phi \implies \beta(h_{\alpha}) + 2$  is a weight in M bigger than d, a contradiction. Thus  $\alpha + \beta \in \Phi \implies [x_{\alpha}x_{\beta}] \neq 0$ . Since this bracket spans and dim  $L_{\alpha+\beta} = 1$ , so  $[L_{\alpha}L_{\beta}] = L_{\alpha+\beta}$ .
- d. Use that  $q \ge 0, r \ge 0$  to write  $-r \le -r + q \le q$ . Then

 $\beta - \beta(h_{\alpha})\alpha = \beta - (r - q)\alpha = \beta + (-r + q\alpha) \coloneqq \beta + \ell\alpha$ 

where  $\ell \in [-r, q]$ . Thus  $\beta + \ell \alpha \in \Phi$  is an unbroken string by (b).

#### Question 19.1.3

Is it true that  $\bigoplus_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} L_{\beta+k\alpha} = \bigoplus_{c \in \mathbb{C}} L_{\beta+c\alpha}$ ? The issue is that  $c \in \mathbb{Z} + \frac{1}{2}$  is still possible.

#### $\sim$

#### **19.2 8.5:** Rationality properties of $\Phi$

**Remark 19.2.1:** Recall that  $\kappa$  restrict to a nondegenerate bilinear form on H inducing  $H^{\vee} \xrightarrow{\sim} H$ via  $\varphi \mapsto t_{\varphi}$  where  $\kappa(t_{\varphi}, -) = \varphi(-)$ . Transfer to a nondegenerate symmetric bilinear form on  $H^{\vee}$  by

 $(\lambda,\mu) \coloneqq \kappa(t_{\lambda},t_{\mu})$ . By prop 8.3 we know  $H^{\vee}$  is spanned by  $\Phi$ , so choose a **C**-basis  $\{\alpha_1,\cdots,\alpha_n\} \subseteq \Phi$ . Given  $\beta \in \Phi$ , write  $\beta = \sum c_i \alpha_i$  with  $c_i \in \mathbf{C}$ .

**Claim:**  $c_i \in \mathbf{Q}$  for all i!

## 20 Monday, October 03

#### 20.1 Integrality and Rationality Properties

Claim: Setup:

- Decompose  $L = H \oplus \bigoplus_{\alpha \in \Phi} L_{\alpha}$
- Use the isomorphism

$$\begin{array}{c} H \xrightarrow{\sim} H^{\vee} \\ \varphi \leftrightarrow t_{\varphi} \end{array}$$

to define  $(\lambda, \mu) \coloneqq \kappa(t_{\lambda}, t_{\mu})$  on H.

- Choose a basis  $\{\alpha_i\} \subseteq \Phi \subseteq H^{\vee}$
- For any  $\beta \in \Phi$ , write  $\beta = \sum c_i \alpha_i$  with  $c_i \in \mathbf{C}$ . Then

 $c_i \in \mathbf{Q}.$ 

Proof (?). Write  $(\beta, \alpha_j) = \sum c_i(\alpha_i, \alpha_j)$  and m

$$\frac{2(\beta,\alpha_j)}{(\alpha_j,\alpha_j)} = \sum c_i \frac{2(\alpha_i,\alpha_j)}{(\alpha_j,\alpha_j)},$$

where the LHS is in **Z**, as is  $\frac{2(\alpha_i, \alpha_j)}{(\alpha_j, \alpha_j)}$ . On the other hand

$$\frac{2(\beta,\alpha_j)}{(\alpha_j,\alpha_j)} = \frac{2(t_\beta,t_{\alpha_j})}{\kappa(t_{\alpha_j},\kappa_{\alpha_j})} = \kappa(t_\beta,h_{\alpha_j}) = \beta(h_{\alpha_j})$$

using that  $(\alpha_j, \alpha_j) = \kappa(t_{\alpha_j}, t_{\alpha_j}) \neq 0$  from before.<sup>*a*</sup> Since  $\{\alpha_i\}$  is a basis for  $H^{\vee}$  and (-, -) is nondegenerate, the matrix  $[(\alpha_i, \alpha_j)]_{1 \leq i,j \leq n}$  is invertible. Thus so is  $\left[\frac{2(\alpha_i, \alpha_j)}{(\alpha_j, \alpha_j)}\right]_{1 \leq i,j \leq n}$ , since it's given by multiplying each column as a nonzero scalar, and one can solve for the  $c_i$  by inverting it. This involves denominators coming from the determinant, which is an integer, yielding entries in  $\mathbf{Q}$ .

<sup>*a*</sup>More generally,

$$\frac{2(\lambda,\alpha)}{(\alpha,\alpha)} = \lambda(h_{\alpha}) \qquad \forall \alpha \in \Phi$$

**Remark 20.1.1:** Given  $\lambda, \mu \in H^{\vee}$  then

$$(\lambda,\mu) = \kappa(t_{\lambda},t_{\mu}) = \operatorname{Trace}(\operatorname{ad}_{t_{\lambda}} \circ \operatorname{ad}_{t_{\mu}}) = \sum_{\alpha \in \Phi} \alpha(t_{\lambda}) \cdot \alpha(t_{\mu}),$$

using that both ads are diagonal in this basis, so their product is given by the products of their diagonal entries. One can write this as  $\sum_{\alpha \in \Phi} \kappa(t_{\alpha}, t_{\lambda}) \kappa(t_{\alpha}, t_{\mu})$ , so we get a formula

$$(\lambda,\mu) = \sum_{\alpha \in \Phi} (\alpha,\lambda)(\alpha,\mu), \qquad (\lambda,\lambda) = \sum_{\alpha \in \Phi} (\alpha,\lambda)^2.$$

Setting  $\lambda = \beta$  and dividing by  $(\beta, \beta)^2$  yields

$$\frac{1}{(\beta,\beta)} = \sum_{\alpha \in \Phi} \frac{(\alpha,\beta)^2}{(\beta,\beta)^2} \in \frac{1}{4}\mathbf{Z},$$

since  $\frac{(\alpha,\beta)}{(\beta,\beta)\in\frac{1}{2}\mathbf{Z}}$ . So  $(\beta,\beta)\in\mathbf{Q}$  and thus  $(\alpha,\beta)\in\mathbf{Q}$  for all  $\alpha,\beta\in\Phi$ . It follows that the pairings  $(\lambda,\mu)$  on the **Q**-subspace  $\mathbb{E}_{\mathbf{Q}}$  of  $H^{\vee}$  spanned by  $\{\alpha_i\}$  are all rational.

**Claim:** (-,-) on  $\mathbb{E}_{\mathbf{Q}}$  is still nodegenerate

 $\begin{array}{l} Proof \ (?). \\ \text{If } \lambda \in \mathbb{E}_{\mathbf{Q}}, (\lambda, \mu) = 0 \forall \mu \in \mathbb{E}_{\mathbf{Q}}, \text{ then } (\lambda, \alpha_i) = 0 \forall i \implies (\lambda, \nu) = 0 \forall \nu \in H^{\vee} \implies \lambda = 0. \end{array}$ 

**Remark 20.1.2:** Similarly,  $(\lambda, \lambda) = \sum_{\alpha \in \Phi \subseteq \mathbb{E}_{\mathbf{Q}}} (\alpha, \lambda)^2$  is a sum of squares of rational numbers, and is thus non-negative. Since  $(\lambda, \lambda) = 0 \iff \lambda = 0$ , the form on  $\mathbb{E}_{\mathbf{Q}}$  is positive definite. Write  $\mathbb{E} := \mathbb{E}_{\mathbf{Q}} \otimes_{\mathbf{Q}} \mathbf{R} = \mathbf{R} \{\alpha_i\}$ , then (-, -) extends in the obvious way to an **R**-values positive definite bilinear form on  $\mathbb{E}$ , making it a real inner product space.

**Theorem 20.1.3**(?). Let  $L, H, \Phi, \mathbb{E}_{/\mathbf{R}}$  be as above, then a.  $\Phi$  is a finite set which spans  $\mathbb{E}$  and does not contain zero. b. If  $\alpha \in \Phi$  then  $-\alpha \in \Phi$  and thus is the only other scalar multiple in  $\Phi$ . c. If  $\alpha, \beta \in \Phi$  then

$$\beta - \beta(h_{\alpha})\alpha = \beta - \frac{2(\beta, \alpha)}{(\alpha, \alpha)}\alpha \in \Phi,$$

which only depends on  $\mathbb{E}$ . Note that this swaps  $\pm \alpha$ . d. If  $\alpha, \beta \in \Phi$  then  $\beta(h_{\alpha}) = \frac{2(\beta, \alpha)}{(\alpha, \alpha)} \in \mathbb{Z}$ .

Thus  $\Phi$  satisfies the axioms of a **root system** in  $\mathbb{E}$ .

**Example 20.1.4(?):** Recall that for  $\mathfrak{sl}_3(\mathbf{C})$ ,  $\kappa(x, y) = 6 \operatorname{Trace}(xy)$ . Taking the standard basis  $\{v_i\} \coloneqq \{x_i, h_i, y_i \coloneqq x_i^t\}$ , the matrix  $\operatorname{Trace}(v_i v_j)$  is of the form

$$\begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & I \\ 0 & A & 0 \\ I & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \qquad A \coloneqq \begin{bmatrix} 2 & -1 \\ -1 & 2 \end{bmatrix}.$$

This is far from the matrix of an inner product, but the middle block corresponds to the form restricted to H, which is positive definite. One can quickly check this is positive definite by checking positivity of the upper-left  $k \times k$  minors, which here yields  $\det(2) = 2$ ,  $\det A = 4 - 1 = 3$ .

#### 20.2 Part III: Root Systems

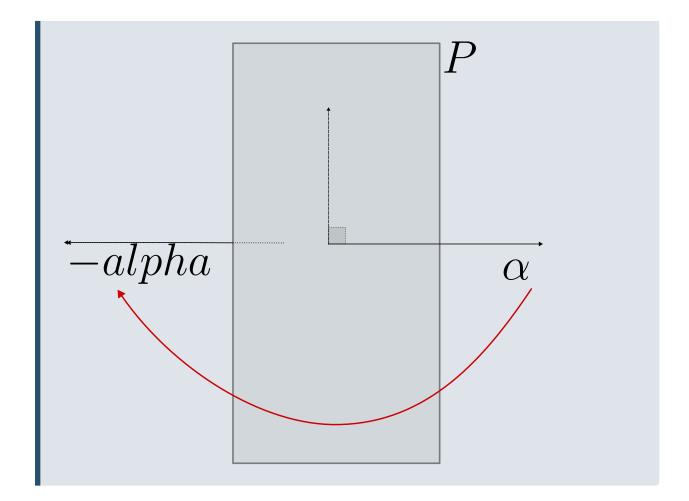
### 20.3 Ch. 9, Axiomatics. 9.1: Reflections in a Euclidean Space

**Remark 20.3.1:** Let  $\mathbb{E}$  be a fixed real finite-dimensional Euclidean space with inner product  $(\alpha, \beta)$ , we consider property (c) from the previous theorem:

$$\beta - \frac{2(\beta, \alpha)}{(\alpha, \alpha)} \in \Phi \qquad \forall \alpha, \beta \in \Phi.$$

**Definition 20.3.2** (Reflections)

A reflection in  $\mathbb{E}$  is an invertible linear map on an *n*-dimensional Euclidean space that fixes pointwise a hyperplane P (of dimension n-1) and sending any vector  $v \perp P$  to -v:



**Remark 20.3.3:** If  $\sigma$  is a reflection sending  $\alpha \mapsto -\alpha$ , then

$$\sigma_{\alpha}(\beta) = \beta - \frac{2(\beta, \alpha)}{(\alpha, \alpha)} \alpha \qquad \forall \beta \in \mathbb{E}.$$

One can check that  $\sigma_{\alpha}^2=\mathrm{id.}$  Some notes on notation:

- Humphreys writes ⟨β, α⟩ := <sup>2(β,α)</sup>/<sub>(α,α)</sub> This is linear in β but not in α!
  More modern: (β, α<sup>∨</sup>) := ⟨β, α⟩ where α<sup>∨</sup> := <sup>2α</sup>/<sub>(α,α)</sub> corresponds to h<sub>α</sub>.
  Modern notation for the map: s<sub>α</sub> instead of σ<sub>α</sub>.

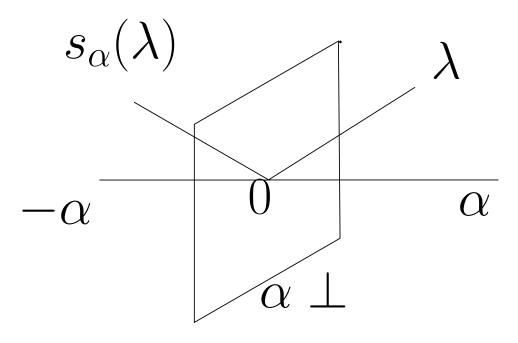
# 21 | Wednesday, October 05

#### **21.1** Reflections in $\mathbb{E}^n$

Remark 21.1.1: Recall the formula

$$s_{\alpha}(\lambda) = \lambda - (\lambda, \alpha^{\vee})\alpha, \qquad \alpha^{\vee} \coloneqq \frac{2\alpha}{(\alpha, \alpha)}, \alpha \neq 0$$

which is a reflection through the hyperplane  $P_{\alpha} \coloneqq \alpha \perp$ :



Lemma 21.1.2(?).

Let  $\Phi \subseteq \mathbb{E}$  be a set that spans  $\mathbb{E}$ , and suppose all of the reflections  $s_{\alpha}$  for  $\alpha \in \Phi$  leave  $\Phi$  invariant. If  $\sigma \in \operatorname{GL}(\mathbb{E})$  leaves  $\Phi$  invariant, fixes a hyperplane P pointwise, and sends some  $\alpha \in \Phi \setminus \{0\}$  to  $-\alpha$ , then  $\sigma = s_{\alpha}$  and  $P = P_{\alpha}$ .

Proof (?).

Let  $\tau = \sigma s_{\alpha} = \sigma s_{\alpha}^{-1} \in \mathrm{GL}(\mathbb{E})$ , noting that every  $s_{\alpha}$  is order 2. Then  $\tau(\Phi) = \Phi$  and  $\tau(\alpha) = \alpha$ , so  $\tau$  acts as the identity on the subspace  $\mathbf{R}\alpha$  and the quotient space  $\mathbb{E}/\mathbf{R}\alpha$  since there are two decompositions  $\mathbb{E} = P_{\alpha} \oplus \mathbf{R}\alpha = P \oplus \mathbf{R}\alpha$  using  $s_{\alpha}$  and  $\sigma$  respectively. So  $\tau$  – id acts as zero on  $\mathbb{E}/\mathbf{R}\alpha$ , and so maps  $\mathbb{E}$  into  $\mathbf{R}\alpha$  and  $\mathbf{R}\alpha$  to zero, s  $(\tau - \mathrm{id})^2 = 0$  on  $\mathbb{E}$  and its minimal polynomial  $m_{\tau}(t)$  divides  $f(t) \coloneqq (t-1)^2$ . Note that  $\Phi$  is finite, so the vectors  $\beta, \tau\beta, \tau^2\beta, \tau^3\beta, \cdots$  can not all be distinct. Since  $\tau$  is

Note that  $\Phi$  is finite, so the vectors  $\beta, \tau\beta, \tau^2\beta, \tau^3\beta, \cdots$  can not all be distinct. Since  $\tau$  is invertible we can assume  $\tau^k\beta = \beta$  for some particular k. Taking the least common multiple

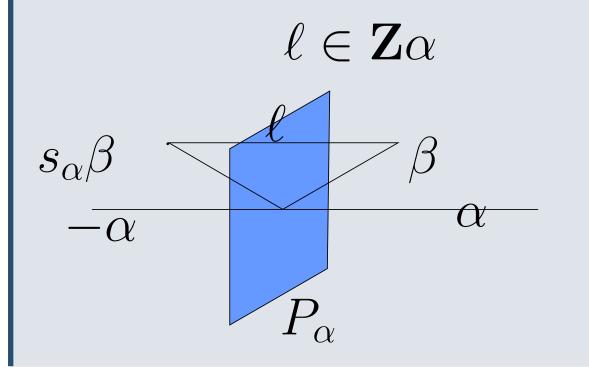
of all such k yields a uniform k that works for all  $\beta$  simultaneously, so  $\tau^k \beta = \beta$  for all  $\beta \in \Phi$ . Since  $\mathbf{R}\Phi = \mathbb{E}, \tau^k$  acts as id on all of  $\mathbb{E}$ , so  $\tau^k - 1 = 0$  and so  $m_\tau(t) \mid t^k - 1$  for some k. Therefore  $m_\tau(t) \mid \gcd((t-1)^2, t^k - 1) = t - 1$ , forcing  $\tau = \operatorname{id}$  and  $\sigma = s_\alpha$  and  $P = P_\alpha$ .

#### 21.2 Abstract root systems

**Definition 21.2.1** (Root systems) A subset  $\Phi \subseteq \mathbb{E}$  of a real Euclidean space is a **root system** iff

- R1:  $\sharp \Phi < \infty$ ,  $\mathbf{R} \Phi = \mathbb{E}$ , and  $0 \notin \Phi$ ,
- R2:  $\alpha \in \Phi \implies -\alpha \in \Phi$  and no other scalar multiples of  $\alpha$  are in  $\Phi$ ,
- R3: If  $\alpha \in \Phi$  then  $s_{\alpha}(\Phi) = \Phi$ ,
- R4: If  $\alpha, \beta \in \Phi$  then  $(\beta, \alpha^{\vee}) = \frac{2(\beta, \alpha)}{(\alpha, \alpha)} \in \mathbf{Z}$ .

Notably,  $\ell \coloneqq \|\beta - s_{\alpha}\beta\|$  is an integer multiple of  $\alpha$ :



**Definition 21.2.2** (Weyl groups) The **Weyl group** W associated to a root system  $\Phi$  is the subgroup  $\langle s_{\alpha}, \alpha \in \Phi \rangle \leq \operatorname{GL}(\mathbb{E})$ .

**Remark 21.2.3:** Note that  $\sharp W < \infty$ : W permutes  $\Phi$  by (R3), so there is an injective group morphism  $W \hookrightarrow \text{Perm}(\Phi)$ , which is a finite group – this is injective because if  $w \curvearrowright \Phi$  as id, since  $\mathbf{R}\Phi = \mathbb{E}$ , by linearity  $w \curvearrowright \mathbb{E}$  by id and w = id. Recalling that  $s_{\alpha}(\lambda) = \lambda - (\lambda, \alpha^{\vee})\alpha$ , we have

 $\sim$ 

 $(s_{\alpha}(\lambda), s_{\alpha}(\mu)) = (\lambda, \mu)$  for all  $\lambda, \mu \in \mathbb{E}$ . So in fact  $W \leq O(\mathbb{E}) \leq GL(\mathbb{E})$ , which have determinant  $\pm 1$  – in particular, det  $s_{\alpha} = -1$  since it can be written as a block matrix diag $(1, 1, \dots, 1, -1)$  by choosing a basis for  $P_{\alpha}$  and extending it by  $\alpha$ .

Note that one can classify finite subgroups of  $SO_n$ .

**Example 21.2.4**(?): Let  $\Phi = \left\{ \varepsilon_i - \varepsilon_j \mid 1 \le i, j \le n+1, i \ne j \right\}$  be a root system of type  $A_n$  where  $\{\varepsilon_i\}$  form the standard basis of  $\mathbf{R}^{n+1}$  with the standard inner product, so  $(\varepsilon_i, \varepsilon_j) = \delta_{ij}$ . One can compute

$$s_{\varepsilon_i - \varepsilon_j}(\varepsilon_k) = \varepsilon_k \frac{2(\varepsilon_k, \varepsilon_i - \varepsilon_j)}{(\varepsilon_i - \varepsilon_j, \varepsilon_i - \varepsilon_j)} (\varepsilon_i - \varepsilon_j) = \varepsilon_k - (\varepsilon_k, \varepsilon_i - \varepsilon_j) (\varepsilon_i - \varepsilon_j) = \begin{cases} \varepsilon_j & k = i \\ \varepsilon_i & k = j \\ \varepsilon_k & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

where  $(ij) \in S_{n+1}$  is a transposition, acting as a function on the index k. Thus there is a well-defined group morphism

$$W \to S_{n+1}$$
$$s_{\varepsilon_i - \varepsilon_j} \mapsto (ij).$$

This is injective since w acting by the identity on every  $\varepsilon_k$  implies acting by the identity on all of  $\mathbb{E}$  by linearity, and surjective since transpositions generate  $S_{n+1}$ . So  $W \cong S_{n+1}$ , and  $A_n$  corresponds to  $\mathfrak{sl}_{n+1}(\mathbf{C})$  using that

$$[h, e_{ij}] = (h_i - h_j)e_{ij} = (\varepsilon_i - \varepsilon_j)(h)e_{ij}.$$

In  $G = \operatorname{SL}_n(\mathbf{C})$  one can define  $N_G(T)/C_G(T)$  for T a maximal torus.

**Exercise 21.2.5** (?) What are the Weyl groups of other classical types?

Lemma 21.2.6(?). Let  $\Phi \subseteq \mathbb{E}$  be a root system. If  $\sigma \in GL(\mathbb{E})$  leaves  $\Phi$  invariant, then for all  $\alpha \in \Phi$ ,

$$\sigma s_{\alpha} \sigma = s_{\sigma(\alpha)}, \qquad (\beta, \alpha^{\vee}) = (\sigma(\beta), \sigma(\alpha)^{\vee}) \ \forall \alpha, \beta \in \Phi.$$

Thus conjugating a reflection yields another reflection.

Proof (?). Note that  $\sigma s_{\alpha} \sigma^{-1}$  sends  $\sigma(\alpha)$  to its negative and fixes pointwise the hyperplane  $\sigma(P_{\alpha})$ . If  $\beta \in \Phi$  then  $s_{\alpha}(\beta) \in \Phi$ , so  $\sigma s_{\alpha}(\beta) \in \Phi$  and

$$(\sigma s_{\alpha} \sigma^{-1})(\sigma(\beta)) = \sigma s_{\alpha}(\beta) \in \sigma \Phi,$$

so  $\sigma s_{\alpha} \sigma^{-1}$  leaves invariant the set  $\{\sigma(\beta) \mid \beta \in \Phi\} = \Phi$ . By the previous lemma, it must equal

 $s_{\sigma(\alpha)}$ , and so

 $(\sigma(\beta), \sigma(\alpha)^{\vee}) = (\beta, \alpha^{\vee})$ 

by applying both sides to  $\sigma(\beta)$ .

#### A Warning 21.2.7

This does not imply that  $(\sigma(\beta), \sigma(\alpha)) = (\beta, \alpha)!$  With the duals/checks, this bracket involves a ratio, which is preserved, but the individual round brackets are not.

# 22 | Friday, October 07

Lemma 22.0.1(?). Let  $\Phi \subseteq \mathbb{E}$  be a root system with Weyl group W. If  $\sigma \in GL(\mathbb{E})$  leaves  $\Phi$  invariant then

$$\sigma s_{\alpha} \sigma^{-1} = s_{\sigma(\alpha)} \qquad \forall \alpha \in \Phi$$

and

$$(\beta, \alpha^{\vee}) = (\sigma(\beta), \sigma(\alpha)^{\vee}) \qquad \forall \alpha, \beta \in \Phi.$$

A Warning 22.0.2

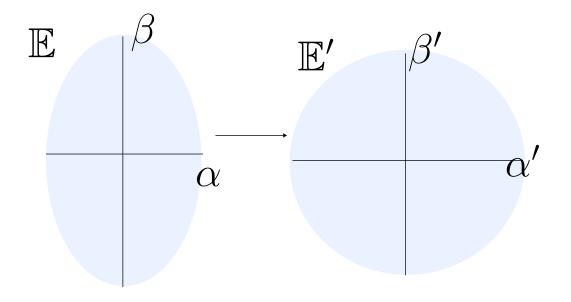
$$(\sigma(\beta), \sigma(\alpha)) \neq (\beta, \alpha),$$

i.e. the  $(-)^{\vee}$  is important here since it involves a ratio. Without the ratio, one can easily scale to make these not equal.

**Definition 22.0.3** (?) Two root systems  $\Phi \subseteq \mathbb{E}, \Phi' \subseteq \mathbb{E}'$  are **isomorphic** iff there exists  $\varphi : \mathbb{E} \to \mathbb{E}'$  of vector spaces such that  $\varphi(\Phi) = \Phi'$  such that

$$(\varphi(\beta),\varphi(\alpha)^{\vee}) = (\beta,\alpha) \coloneqq \frac{2(\beta,\alpha)}{(\alpha,\alpha)} \qquad \forall \alpha,\beta \in \Phi.$$

Example 22.0.4(?): One can scale a root system to get an isomorphism:



**Remark 22.0.5:** Note that if  $\varphi : \Phi \xrightarrow{\sim} \Phi'$  is an isomorphism, then

$$\varphi(s_{\alpha}(\beta)) = s_{\varphi(\alpha)}(\varphi(\beta)) \qquad \forall \alpha, \beta \in \Phi \implies \varphi \circ s_{\alpha}\varphi^{-1} = s_{\varphi(\alpha)}$$

So  $\varphi$  induces an isomorphism of Weyl groups

$$W \xrightarrow{\sim} W'$$
$$s_{\alpha} \mapsto s_{\varphi(\alpha)}$$

By the lemma, an automorphism of  $\Phi$  is the same as an automorphism of  $\mathbb{E}$  leaving  $\Phi$  invariant. In particular,  $W \hookrightarrow \operatorname{Aut}(\Phi)$ .

**Definition 22.0.6** (Dual root systems) If  $\Phi \subseteq \mathbb{E}$  is a root system then the **dual root system** is

 $\Phi^{\vee} \coloneqq \left\{ \alpha^{\vee} \; \middle| \; \alpha \in \Phi \right\}, \qquad \alpha^{\vee} \coloneqq \frac{2\alpha}{(\alpha, \alpha)}.$ 

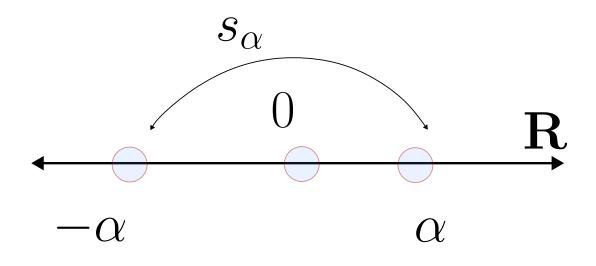
**Exercise 22.0.7** (?) Show that  $\Phi^{\vee}$  is again a root system in  $\mathbb{E}$ .

**Remark 22.0.8:** One can show  $W(\Phi) = W(\Phi^{\vee})$  and  $\langle \lambda, \alpha^{\vee} \rangle \alpha^{\vee} = \langle \lambda, \alpha \rangle \alpha = (\lambda, \alpha^{\vee})$  for all  $\alpha \in \Phi, \lambda \in \mathbb{E}$ , so  $s_{\alpha^{\vee}} = s_{\alpha}$  as linear maps on  $\mathbb{E}$ .

#### 22.1 9.3: Example(s)

**Definition 22.1.1** (Ranks of root systems) Let  $\Phi \subseteq \mathbb{E}$  be a root system, then  $\ell := \dim_{\mathbf{R}} \mathbb{E}$  is the **rank** of  $\Phi$ .

**Remark 22.1.2:** Rank 1 root systems are given by choice of  $\alpha \in \mathbf{R}$ :



**Remark 22.1.3:** Recall  $\frac{2(\beta,\alpha)}{(\alpha,\alpha)} \in \mathbf{Z}$ , and from linear algebra,  $\langle v, w \rangle = \|v\| \cdot \|w\| \cos(\theta)$  and  $\|\alpha\|^2 = (\alpha, \alpha)$ . We can thus write

$$\langle \beta, \alpha \rangle = \frac{2(\beta, \alpha)}{(\alpha, \alpha)} = 2 \frac{\|\beta\|}{\|\alpha\|} \cos(\theta), \qquad \langle \alpha, \beta \rangle = 2 \frac{\|\alpha\|}{\|\beta\|} \cos(\theta),$$

and so

$$\langle \alpha, \beta \rangle \langle \beta, \alpha \rangle = 4 \cos^2(\theta),$$

noting that  $L_{\alpha,\beta} \coloneqq \langle \alpha, \beta \rangle, \langle \beta, \alpha \rangle$  are integers of the same sign. If positive, this is in QI, and if negative QII. This massively restricts what the angles can be, since  $0 \le \cos^2(\theta) \le 1$ .

First, an easy case: suppose  $L_{\alpha,\beta} = 4$ , so  $\cos^2(\theta) = 1 \implies \cos(\theta) = \pm 1 \implies \theta = 0, \pi$ .

- If 0, then  $\alpha, \beta$  are in the same 1-dimensional subspace and thus  $\beta = \alpha$ . In this case,  $\langle \beta, \alpha \rangle = 2 = \langle \alpha, \beta \rangle$ .
- If  $\pi$ , then  $\alpha = -\beta$ . Here  $\langle \beta, \alpha \rangle = -2$ .

So assume  $\beta \neq \pm \alpha$ , and without loss of generality  $\|\beta\| \ge \|\alpha\|$ , or equivalently  $\langle \alpha, \beta \rangle \le \langle \beta, \alpha \rangle$ . Note that if  $\langle \alpha, \beta \rangle \ne 0$  then

$$\frac{\langle \beta, \ \alpha \rangle}{\langle \alpha, \ \beta \rangle} = \frac{\|\beta\|^2}{\|\alpha\|^2}$$

The other possibilities are as follows:

| $\langle \alpha, \ \beta \rangle$ | $\langle eta, \; lpha  angle$ | $	heta \qquad \ eta\ ^2/\ lpha\ ^2$ |
|-----------------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| 0                                 | 0                             | $\pi/2$ Undetermined                |
| 1                                 | 1                             | $\pi/3$ 1                           |
| -1                                | -1                            | $2\pi/3$ 1                          |
| 1                                 | 2                             | $\pi/4$ 2                           |
| -1                                | -2                            | $3\pi/4$ 2                          |
| 1                                 | 3                             | $\pi/6$ 3                           |
| -1                                | -3                            | $5\pi/6$ 3                          |

Cases for the norm ratios:

- 1: A<sub>2</sub>
  2: B<sub>2</sub> = C<sub>2</sub>
- 3:G<sub>2</sub>

These are the only three irreducible rank 2 root systems.

Lemma 22.1.4(?).

Let  $\alpha, \beta \in \Phi$  lie in distinct linear subspaces of  $\mathbb{E}$ . Then

1. If  $(\alpha, \beta) > 0$ , i.e. their angle is strictly acute, then  $\alpha - \beta$  is a root 2. If  $(\alpha, \beta) < 0$  then  $\alpha + \beta$  is a root.

Proof (?).

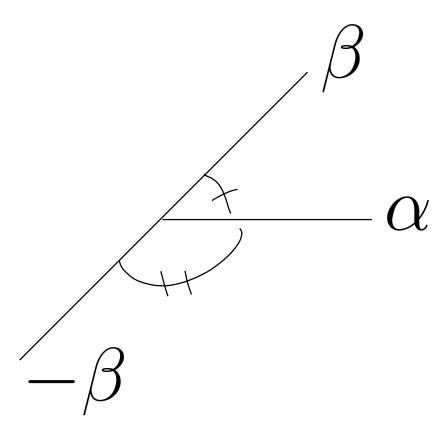
Note that (2) follows from (1) by replacing  $\beta$  with  $-\beta$ . Assume  $(\alpha, \beta) > 0$ , then by the chart  $\langle \alpha, \beta \rangle = 1$  or  $\langle \beta, \alpha \rangle = 1$ . In the former case,

$$\Phi \ni s_{\beta}(\alpha) = \alpha - \langle \alpha, \beta \rangle \beta = \alpha - \beta.$$

In the latter,

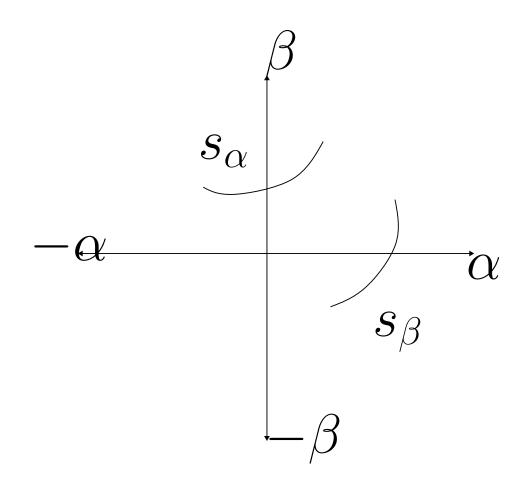
$$s_{\alpha}(\beta) = \beta - \alpha \in \Phi \implies -(\beta - \alpha) = \alpha - \beta \in \Phi.$$

**Remark 22.1.5:** Suppose rank( $\Phi$ ) = 2. Letting  $\alpha \in \Phi$  be a root of shortest length, since  $\mathbf{R}\Phi = \mathbb{E}$  there is some  $\beta \in \mathbb{E}$  not equal to  $\pm \alpha$ . Without loss of generality assume  $\angle_{\alpha,\beta}$  is obtuse by replacing  $\beta$  with  $-\beta$  if necessary:



Also choose  $\beta$  such that  $\angle_{\alpha,\beta}$  is maximal.

**Case 0**: If  $\theta = \pi/2$ , one gets  $\mathbf{A}_1 \times \mathbf{A}_1$ :



We'll continue this next time.

# 23 | Monday, October 10

#### 23.1 Classification of Rank 2 Root Systems

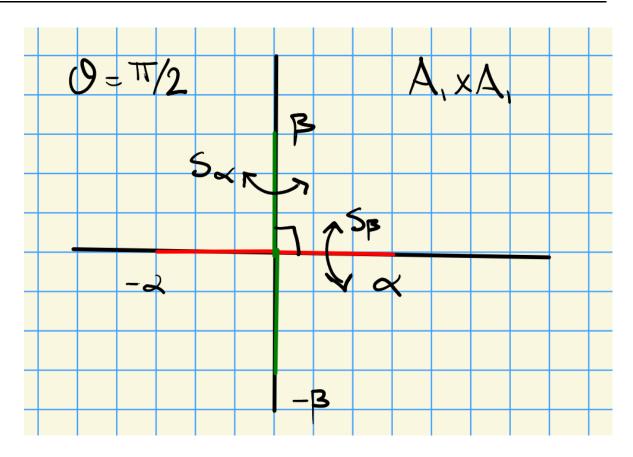
**Remark 23.1.1:** If  $\beta \neq \pm \alpha$ ,

$$\bullet \ (\alpha,\beta)>0 \implies \alpha-\beta\in\Phi$$

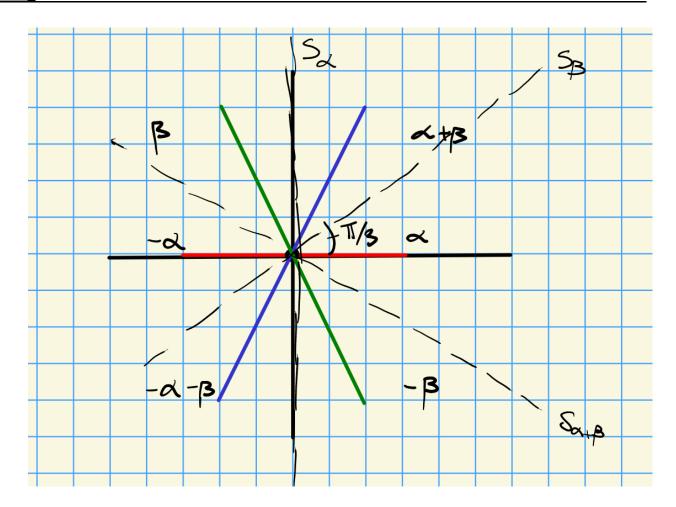
• 
$$(\alpha, \beta) < 0 \implies \alpha + \beta \in \Phi$$

**Remark 23.1.2:** Rank 2 root systems: let  $\alpha$  be a root of shortest length, and  $\beta$  a root with angle  $\theta$  between  $\alpha, \beta$  with  $\theta \ge \pi/2$  as large as possible.

• If  $\theta = \pi/2$ :  $A_1 \times A_1$ .



• If  $\theta = 2\pi/3$ :  $A_2$ 



One can check  $\langle \alpha, \beta \rangle = 2(-1/2) = -1$  and  $\langle \alpha + \beta, \beta \rangle = \langle \alpha, \beta \rangle + \langle \beta, \beta \rangle = -1 + 2 = 1$ .

- If  $\theta = 3\pi/4$ :  $B_2$
- If  $\theta = 5\pi/6$ :  $G_2$

One can check that using linearity of  $\langle -, \ -\rangle$  in the first variable that

- $s_{\alpha}\beta = \beta + 3\alpha$ ,
- $s_{\alpha}(\beta + \alpha) = \beta + 2\alpha$ ,
- $s_{\beta}(\beta + 3\alpha) = (\beta + 3\alpha) \langle \beta + 3\alpha, \beta \rangle = 2\beta + 3\alpha \in \Phi.$

Remark 23.1.3: Note that in each case one can see the root strings, defined as

$$R_{\beta} \coloneqq \left\{ \beta + k\alpha \mid k \in \mathbf{Z} \right\} \cap \Phi.$$

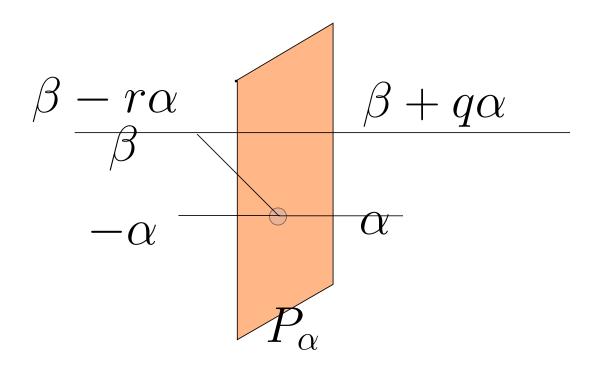
Let  $r, q \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}$  be maximal such that  $\beta - r\alpha, \beta + q\alpha \in \Phi$ . The claim is that every such root string is unbroken.

Suppose not, then there is some k with -r < k < q with  $\beta + k\alpha \notin \Phi$ . One can then find a maximal p and minimal s with p < s and  $\beta + p\alpha \in \Phi$  but  $\beta + (p+1)\alpha \notin \Phi$ , and similarly  $\beta + (s-1)\alpha \not \Phi$  but

 $\beta + s\alpha \in \Phi$ . By a previous lemma,  $(\beta + p\alpha, \alpha) \ge 0$  and similarly  $(\beta + s\alpha, \alpha) \le 0$ . Combining these,

 $p(\alpha, \alpha) \ge s(\alpha, \alpha) \implies p \ge s \text{ since } (\alpha, \alpha) > 0 \qquad \textbf{i}.$ 

The picture:

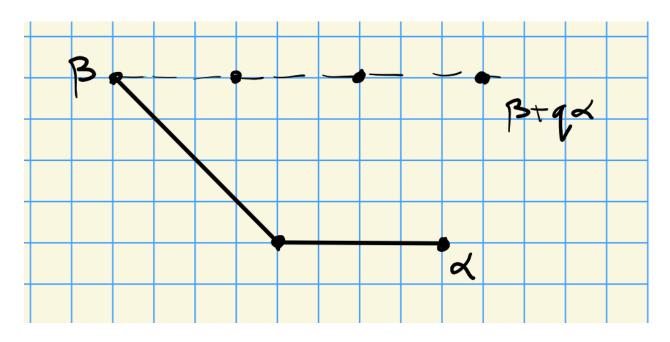


So  $s_{\alpha}$  reverses the root string, since it sends the line containing the root string to itself but reflects through  $P_{\alpha}$ . One can compute

$$\beta - r\alpha = s_{\alpha}(\beta + q\alpha)$$
  
=  $(\beta + q\alpha) - \langle \beta + q\alpha, \alpha \rangle \alpha$   
=  $(\beta + q\alpha) - \langle \beta, \alpha \rangle ga - 2q\alpha$   
=  $\beta - (\langle \beta, \alpha \rangle + q) \alpha$ ,

so  $r = \langle \beta, \alpha \rangle$  and  $r - q = \langle \beta, \alpha \rangle = \beta(h_{\alpha})$  for a semisimple Lie algebra.

Supposing  $|\langle \beta, \alpha \rangle| \leq 3$ . Choose  $\beta$  in  $R_{\alpha}$  such that  $\beta - \alpha$  is not a root and  $\beta$  is at the left end of the string and r = 0:



Then  $q = -\langle \beta, \alpha \rangle$ , so the root string contains at most 4 roots (for  $\Phi$  of any rank).

#### 23.2 Ch. 10 Simple Roots, 10.1 Bases and Weyl Chambers

**Definition 23.2.1** (Base (simple roots)) A subset  $\Delta \subseteq \Phi$  is a **base** (or more modernly a **set of simple roots**) if

- B1:  $\Delta$  is a basis for  $\mathbb{E}$ ,
- B2: Each  $\beta \in \Phi$  can be written as  $\beta = \sum_{\alpha \in \Delta} k_{\alpha} \alpha$  with  $k_{\alpha} \in \mathbf{Z}$  with either all  $k_{\alpha} \in \mathbf{Z}_{\geq 0}$  or all  $k_{\alpha} \in \mathbf{Z}_{\leq 0}$ .

**Example 23.2.2**(?): 1. The roots labeled  $\alpha, \beta$  in the rank 2 cases were all simple systems.

2. For  $A_n$ , a base is  $\{\varepsilon_1 - \varepsilon_2, \varepsilon_2 - \varepsilon_3, \cdots, \varepsilon_n - \varepsilon_{n+1}\}$ , where  $\Phi = \{\varepsilon_i - \varepsilon_j \mid i \neq j\}$ .

# 24 | Wednesday, October 12

**Remark 24.0.1:** Today: finding bases for root systems. It's not obvious they always exist, but e.g. in the previous rank 2 examples,  $\alpha, \beta$  formed a base.

Definition 24.0.2 (Height, positive/negative roots)

Given a base  $\Delta \subseteq \Phi$ , the **height** of a root  $\beta = \sum_{\alpha \in \Delta} k_{\alpha} \alpha$  is

$$ht(\beta) \coloneqq \sum k_{\alpha}.$$

If all  $k_{\alpha} \geq 0$ , we say  $\beta$  is **positive** and write  $\beta \in \Phi^+$ . Similarly,  $\beta$  is **negative** iff  $k_{\alpha} \leq 0$  for all  $\alpha$ , and we write  $\beta \in \Phi^-$ . This decomposes a root system into  $\Phi = \Phi^+ \coprod \Phi^-$ , and moreover  $-\Phi^+ = \Phi^-$ .

**Remark 24.0.3:** A choice of  $\Delta$  determines a partial order on  $\Phi$  which extends to  $\mathbb{E}$ , where  $\lambda \geq \mu \iff \lambda - \mu$  is a non-negative integer linear combination of elements of  $\Delta$ .

**Lemma 24.0.4**(?). If  $\Delta \subseteq \Phi$  is a base and  $\alpha, \beta \in \Delta$ , then

 $\alpha \neq \beta \implies (\alpha, \beta) \leq 0 \text{ and } \alpha - \beta \notin \Phi.$ 

Proof (?). We have  $\alpha \neq \pm \beta$  since  $\Delta$  is a linearly independent set. By a previous lemma, if  $(\alpha, \beta) > 0$  then  $\beta - \alpha \in \Phi$  by a previous lemma.  $\ell$ 

**Definition 24.0.5** (Regular) An element  $\gamma \in \mathbb{E}$  is **regular** iff  $\gamma \in \mathbb{E} \setminus \bigcup_{\alpha \in \Phi} P_{\alpha}$  where  $P_{\alpha} = \alpha^{\perp}$ , otherwise  $\gamma$  is **singular**.

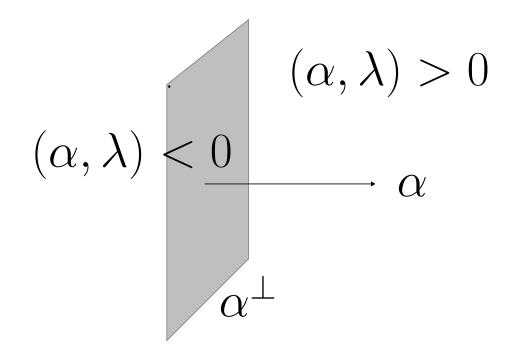
Lemma 24.0.6(?). Regular vectors exist.

**Remark 24.0.7:** The basic fact used is that over an infinite field, no vector space is the *union* of a finite number of proper subspaces. Note that this is a union, not a sum!

Given a regular vector  $\gamma \in \mathbb{E}$ , define

$$\Phi^+(\gamma) = \left\{ \alpha \in \Phi \mid (\alpha, \gamma) > 0 \right\},\,$$

the roots on the positive side of the hyperplane  $\alpha^{\perp}$ :



This decomposes  $\Phi = \Phi^+(\gamma) \coprod \Phi^-(\gamma)$  where  $\Phi^-(\gamma) \coloneqq -\Phi^+(\gamma)$ . Note that  $\gamma$  lies on the positive side of  $\alpha^{\perp}$  for every  $\alpha \in \Phi^+(\gamma)$ .

**Definition 24.0.8** (Decomposable roots) A positive root  $\beta \in \Phi^+$  is **decomposable** iff  $\beta = \beta_1 + \beta_2$  for  $\beta_i \in \Phi^+(\gamma)$ . Otherwise  $\beta$  is **indecomposable**.

Theorem 24.0.9(?). There exists a base for  $\Phi$ .

Theorem 24.0.10(?).

Let  $\gamma \in \mathbb{E}$  be regular. Then the set  $\Delta(\gamma)$  of all indecomposable roots in  $\Phi^+(\gamma)$  is a base for  $\Phi$ . Moreover, any base for  $\Phi$  arises in this way.

Proof (in 5 easy steps).

1. Claim: each root in  $\Phi^+(\gamma)$  is in  $\mathbf{Z}_{\geq 0}\Delta(\gamma)$ .

The proof: if not, pick  $\beta \in \Phi^+(\gamma)$  which cannot be written this way and choose it such that  $(\beta, \gamma)$  is maximal (by finiteness). Since  $\beta \notin \Delta(\gamma)$ , it is decomposable as  $\beta = \beta_1 + \beta_2$  with  $\beta_i \in \Phi^+$ . Now  $(\beta, \gamma) = \sum (\beta_i, \gamma)$  is a sum of nonnegative numbers, so  $(\beta_i, \gamma) < (\beta, \gamma)$  for i = 1, 2. By minimality,  $\beta_i \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0} \Delta(\gamma)$ , but then by adding them we get  $\beta \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0} \Delta(\gamma)$ .

2. Claim: if  $\alpha, \beta \in \Delta(\gamma)$  with  $\alpha \neq \beta$  then  $(\alpha, \beta) \leq 0$ . Note  $\alpha \neq -\beta$  since  $(\alpha, \gamma), (\beta, \gamma) > 0$ . By lemma 9.4, if  $(\alpha, \beta) > 0$  then  $\alpha - \beta \in \Phi$  is a root. Then one of  $\alpha - \beta, \beta - \alpha \in \Phi^+(\gamma)$ .

24

In the first case,  $\beta + (\alpha - \beta) = \alpha$ , decomposing  $\alpha$ . In the second,  $\alpha + (\beta - \alpha) = \beta$ , again a contradiction.

3. Claim:  $\Delta \coloneqq \Delta(\gamma)$  is linearly independent. Suppose  $\sum_{\alpha \in \Delta} r_{\alpha} \alpha = 0$  for some  $r_{\alpha} \in \mathbf{R}$ . Separate the positive terms  $\alpha \in \Delta'$  and the remaining  $\alpha \in \Delta''$  to write  $\varepsilon \coloneqq \sum_{\alpha \in \Delta'} r_{\alpha} \alpha = \sum_{\beta \in \Delta''} t_{\beta} \beta$  where now  $r_{\alpha}, t_{\beta} > 0$ . Use the two expressions for  $\varepsilon$  to write

$$(\varepsilon,\varepsilon) = \sum_{\alpha \in \Delta', \beta \in \Delta''} r_{\alpha} t_{\beta}(\alpha,\beta) \le 0,$$

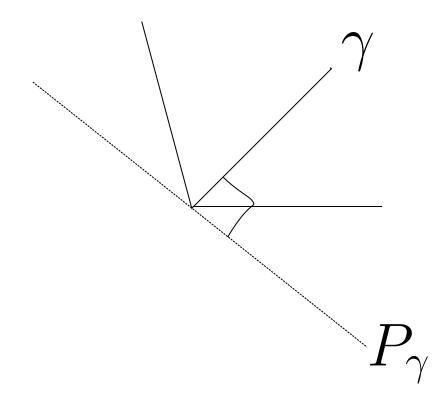
since  $r_{\alpha}t_{\beta} > 0$  and  $(\alpha,\beta) \leq 0$ . So  $\varepsilon = 0$ , since (-,-) is an inner product. Write  $0 = (\gamma, \varepsilon) = \sum_{\alpha \in \Delta'} r_{\alpha}(\alpha, \delta)$  where  $r_{\alpha} > 0$  and  $(\alpha, \gamma) > 0$ , so it must be the case that  $\Delta' = \emptyset$ . Similarly  $\Delta'' = \emptyset$ , so  $r_{\alpha} = 0$  for all  $\alpha \in \Delta$ .

- 4. Claim:  $\Delta(\gamma)$  is a base for  $\Phi$ . Since  $\Phi = \Phi^+(\gamma) \coprod \Phi^-(\gamma)$ , we have B2 by step 1. This also implies  $\Delta(\gamma)$  is a basis for  $\mathbb{E}$ , since we have linear independent by step 3. Thus  $\mathbf{Z}\Delta(\gamma) \supseteq \Phi$  and  $\mathbf{R}\Phi = \mathbb{E}$ .
- 5. Claim: every base of  $\Phi$  is  $\Delta(\gamma)$  for some regular  $\gamma$ . Given  $\Delta$ , choose  $\gamma \in \mathbb{E}$  such that  $(\gamma, \alpha) > 0$  for all  $\alpha \in \Delta$ . Then  $\gamma$  is regular by B2. Moreover  $\Phi^+ \subseteq \Phi^+(\gamma)$  and similarly  $\Phi^- \subseteq \Phi^-(\gamma)$ , and taking disjoint unions yields  $\Phi$  for both the inner and outer sets, forcing them to be equal, i.e.  $\Phi^{\pm} = \Phi^{\pm}(\gamma)$ . One can check that  $\Delta \subseteq \Delta(\gamma)$  using  $\Phi^+ = \Phi^+(\gamma)$  and linear independence of  $\Delta$  but both sets are bases for  $\mathbb{E}$  and thus have the same cardinality  $\ell = \dim \mathbb{E}$ , making them equal.

### **25** Bases $\Delta$ for $\Phi$ (Friday, October 14)

**Remark 25.0.1:** From a previous discussion: given a rank n root system  $\Phi$  with  $n \geq 2$ , is  $\mathbf{R} \langle \alpha, \beta \rangle \cap \Phi$  always a rank 2 root system? The answer is yes! This follows readily from just checking the axioms directly.

**Remark 25.0.2:** For a regular  $\gamma \in \mathbb{E} \setminus \bigcup_{\alpha \in \Phi} P_{\alpha}$ , define  $\Phi^+(\gamma) \coloneqq \{\beta \in \Phi \mid (\beta, \gamma) > 0\}$  and let  $\Delta(\gamma)$  be the indecomposable elements of  $\Phi^+(\gamma)$ :



**Theorem 25.0.3***(?).*  $\Delta(\gamma)$  is a base for  $\Phi$ , and every base is of this form.

#### **Definition 25.0.4** (?)

The connected components of  $\mathbb{E} \setminus \bigcup_{\alpha \in \Phi} P_{\alpha}$  are called the **(open) Weyl chambers** of  $\mathbb{E}$ . Each regular  $\gamma$  belongs to some Weyl chamber, which we'll denote  $C(\gamma)$ .

**Remark 25.0.5:** Note that  $C(\gamma) = C(\gamma') \iff \gamma, \gamma'$  are on the same side of every root hyperplane  $P_{\alpha}$  for  $\alpha \in \Phi$ , which happens iff  $\Phi^+(\gamma) = \Phi^+(\gamma;) \iff \Delta(\gamma) = \Delta(\gamma')$ , so there is a bijection

 $\{Weyl chambers\} \rightleftharpoons \{Bases for \Phi\}.$ 

Note also that W sends one Weyl chamber to another: any  $s_{\alpha}$  preserves the connected components  $\mathbb{E} \setminus \bigcup_{\beta \in \Phi} P_{\beta}$ , so if  $\gamma$  is regular and  $\sigma \in W$  and  $\sigma(\gamma) = \gamma'$  for some regular  $\gamma'$ , then  $\sigma(C(\gamma)) = C(\gamma')$ . W also acts on bases for  $\Phi$ : if  $\Delta$  is a base for  $\Phi$ , then  $\sigma(\Delta)$  is still a basis for  $\mathbb{E}$  since  $\sigma$  is an invertible linear transformation. Since  $\sigma(\Phi) = \Phi$  by the axioms, any root  $\alpha \in \Phi$  is of the form  $\sigma(\beta)$  for some  $\beta \in \Phi$ , but writing  $\beta = \sum_{\alpha \in \Delta} k_{\alpha} \alpha$  with all  $k_{\alpha}$  the same sign,  $\sigma(\beta) = \sum_{\alpha \in \Delta} k_{\alpha} \sigma(\alpha)$  is a linear combination of elements in  $\sigma(\Delta)$  with coefficients of the same sign.

The actions of W on chambers and bases are compatible: if  $\Delta = \Delta(\gamma)$  then  $\sigma(\Delta) = \Delta(\sigma(\gamma))$ , since  $\sigma(\Phi^+(\gamma)) = \Phi^+(\sigma(\gamma))$  since  $W \leq O(\mathbb{E})$  and thus  $(\sigma\gamma, \sigma\alpha) = (\gamma, \alpha)$ .

#### Lemma 25.0.6(A).

Fix a base  $\Delta \subset \Phi$ , which decomposes  $\Phi = \Phi^+ \coprod \Phi^-$ . If  $\beta \in \Phi^+ \setminus \Delta$ , then  $\beta - \alpha \in \Phi^+$  for some  $\alpha \in \Delta$ .

#### Proof (?).

If  $(\beta, \alpha) \leq 0$  for all  $\alpha \in \Delta$ , then the proof of theorem 10.1 would show  $\beta = 0$  by taking  $\varepsilon \coloneqq \beta$ in step 3. One can then find an  $\alpha \in \Delta$  with  $(\beta, \alpha) > 0$ , where clearly  $\beta \neq \pm \alpha$ . By lemma 9.4,  $\beta - \alpha \in \Phi$ . Why is this positive? Note that  $\beta$  has at least one coefficient for a simple root (not the coefficient for  $\alpha$ ) which is strictly positive, and thus all coefficients are  $\geq 0$ . This coefficient stays the same in  $\beta - \alpha$ , so its coefficients are all non-negative by axiom B2 and  $\beta - \alpha \in \Phi^+$ .

#### Corollary 25.0.7(?).

Each  $\beta \in \Phi^+$  can be written as  $\alpha_1 + \cdots + \alpha_k$  where  $\alpha_i \in \Delta$  not necessarily distinct, such that each truncated sum  $\alpha_1 + \cdots + \alpha_i$  for  $1 \le i \le k$  is a positive root. One proves this by induction on the height of  $\beta$ .

#### Lemma 25.0.8(B).

Let  $\alpha \in \Delta$ , then  $s_{\alpha}$  permutes  $\Phi^+ \setminus \{\alpha\}$ .

#### Proof (?).

Let  $\beta \in \Phi^+ \setminus \{\alpha\}$ ; if  $\beta = \sum_{\gamma \in \Delta} k_{\gamma} \gamma$  with  $k_{\gamma} \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}$ , since  $\beta \neq \alpha$ , some  $k_{\gamma} > 0$  for some  $\gamma \neq \alpha$ . Using the formula  $s_{\alpha}(\beta) = \beta - \langle \beta, \alpha \rangle \alpha$  still has coefficient  $k_{\gamma}$  for  $\gamma$ . Thus  $s_{\alpha}(\beta) \in \Phi^+$  and  $s_{\alpha}(\beta) \neq \alpha$  since  $s_{\alpha}(-\alpha) = \alpha$  and  $s_{\alpha}$  is bijective, and so  $s_{\alpha}(\beta) \in \Phi^+ \setminus \{\alpha\}$ . As a result,  $s_{\alpha}$  permutes this set since it is invertible.

Corollary 25.0.9(?). Let

$$\rho \coloneqq \frac{1}{2} \sum_{\beta \in \Phi^+} \beta \quad \in \mathbb{E}.$$

Then  $s_{\alpha}(\rho) = \rho - \alpha$  for all  $\alpha \in \Delta$ , and  $s_{\alpha}(\rho) = \rho$ . Note that Humphreys uses  $\delta$ , but nobody uses this

notation.

Lemma 25.0.10(*C*, The Deletion Condition). Let  $\alpha_1, \dots \alpha_t \in \Delta$  be not necessarily distinct simple roots, and write  $s_i \coloneqq s_{\alpha_i}$ . If  $s_1 \dots s_{t-1}(\alpha_t) < 0$ , then for some  $1 \le u \le t$  one has

$$s_1 \cdots s_t = s_1 \cdots s_{u-1} s_{u+1} s_{t-1},$$

so one can delete  $s_u$  and  $s_t$  to get a shorter product of reflections.

Proof (?). For  $0 \le i \le t-1$ , let  $\beta_i := s_{i+1} \cdots s_{t-1}(\alpha_t)$  and  $\beta_{t-1} := \alpha_t$ . Since  $\beta_0 := s_1 \cdots s_{t-1}(\alpha_t) < 0$  and  $\beta_{t-1} = \alpha_t > 0$ , there must be a smallest index u such that  $\beta_u > 0$ . Note that  $u \ge 1$  since  $\beta_0$  is negative. Then

$$s_u(\beta_u) = s_u s_{u+1} \cdots s_{t-1}(\alpha_t)$$
$$= \beta_{u-1}$$
$$< 0$$

by choice of u. Noting that  $\beta_u = s_{u+1} \cdots s_{t-1}(\alpha_t)$ , by lemma B,  $s_u = s_{\alpha_u}$  permutes roots other than  $\alpha_u$  since  $\beta_u > 0$  and  $s_{\alpha_u}(\beta_u) < 0$ . By lemma 9.2, write

$$s_{\alpha_u} = s_{\beta_u} = s_{s_{u+1}\cdots s_{t-1}(\alpha_t)} = (s_{u+1}\cdots s_{t-1})s_{\alpha_u}(s_{u+1}\cdots s_{t-1})^{-1}$$

Multiply both sides on the left by  $(s_1 \cdots s_u)$  and on the right by  $(s_{u+1} \cdots s_{t-1})$  to obtain

$$(s_1 \cdots s_{u-1})(s_{u+1} \cdots s_{t-1}) = (s_1 \cdots s_u)(s_{u+1} \cdots s_t), \qquad s_t \coloneqq s_{\alpha_t}$$

**Corollary 25.0.11**(?). If  $\sigma = s_1 \cdots s_t$  is an expression for  $w \in W$  in terms of simple reflections (which we don't yet know exists, but it does) with t minimal, then  $\sigma(\alpha_t) < 0$ .

## 26 Monday, October 17

#### 26.1 10.3: The Weyl group

#### Theorem 26.1.1(?).

Fix a base for  $\Phi$ .

- a. (W acts transitively on the set of Weyl chambers) If  $\gamma \in \mathbb{E}$  is regular (not on a root hyperplane), there exists  $\sigma \in W$  such that  $(\sigma(\delta), \alpha) > 0$  for all  $\alpha \in \Delta$ , i.e.  $\sigma(\gamma) \in \mathcal{C}(\Delta)$ , the dominant Weyl chamber relative to  $\Delta$ .
- b. (W acts transitively on bases) If  $\Delta'$  is another base for  $\Phi$ , then there exists  $\sigma \in W$  such that  $\sigma(\Delta') = \Delta$ , so W acts transitively on bases.
- c. (Every orbit of  $W\Phi$  contains a simple root) If  $\beta \in \Phi$  then there exists a  $\sigma \in W$  such that  $\sigma(\beta) \in \Delta$ .

- d. (W is generated by simple roots)  $W = \langle s_{\alpha} \mid \alpha \in \Delta \rangle$  is generated by *simple* roots.
- e. (Stabilizers are trivial) If  $\sigma(\Delta) = \Delta$  for some  $\sigma \in W$ , then  $\sigma = 1$ .

Proof (?).

**Part c**: Set  $W' \coloneqq \langle s_{\alpha} \mid \alpha \in \Delta \rangle$ , we'll prove (c) with W replaced W', which is larger. First suppose  $\beta \in \Phi^+$  and consider  $W'\beta \cap \Phi^+$ . This is nonempty since it includes  $\beta$  and is a finite set, so choose  $\gamma$  in it of minimal height. Claim:  $\operatorname{ht}(\gamma) = 1$ , making  $\gamma$  simple. If not, supposing  $\operatorname{ht}(\gamma) > 1$ , write  $\gamma = \sum_{\alpha \in \Delta} k_{\alpha} \alpha$  with  $k_{\alpha} > 0$ . Since  $\gamma \neq 0$ , we have  $(\gamma, \gamma) > 0$ , so substitute to yield

$$0 < (\gamma, \gamma) = (\gamma, \sum_{\alpha \in \Delta} k_{\alpha} \alpha) = \sum_{\alpha \in \Delta} k_{\alpha}(\gamma, \alpha),$$

so  $(\gamma, \alpha) > 0$  for some  $\alpha \in \Delta$ , and  $s_{\alpha}\gamma = \gamma - \langle \gamma, \alpha \rangle \alpha \in \Phi^+$  is positive where  $\langle \gamma, \alpha \rangle > 0$ . This is a contradiction, since it has a smaller height. Note that if  $\beta \in \Phi^-$  then  $-\beta \in \Phi^+$  and there exists a  $\sigma \in W'$  such that  $\sigma(-\beta) = \alpha \in \Delta$ . So  $\sigma(\beta) = -\alpha$ , and  $s_{\alpha}\sigma(\beta) = s_{\alpha}(-\alpha) = \alpha \in \Delta$ . **Part d**: Given  $\beta$ , pick  $\sigma \in W'$  such that  $\sigma^{-1}(\beta) = \alpha \in \Delta$ . Then

$$s_{\beta} = s_{\sigma(\alpha)} = \sigma s_{\alpha} \sigma^{-1} \in W'$$

so  $W \leq W' \leq W$ , making W = W'.

**Parts a and b:** Recall  $\rho = \frac{1}{2} \sum_{\beta \in \Phi^+}$  and choose  $\sigma \in W$  such that  $(\sigma(\delta), \rho)$  is maximal (picking from a finite set). Given  $\alpha \in \Delta$ , we have  $s_{\alpha}\sigma \in W$ , and so

$$\begin{aligned} (\sigma(\delta),\rho) &\geq (\sigma(\delta),\rho) \\ &= (\sigma(\delta), s_{\alpha}\rho) \\ &= (\sigma(\delta), \rho - \alpha) \\ &= (\sigma(\delta), \rho) - (\sigma(\delta), \alpha) \end{aligned}$$

and so  $(\sigma(\delta), \alpha) \ge 0$  for all  $\alpha \in \Delta$ . Importantly,  $\gamma$  is regular, so this inequality is structure for all  $\alpha \in \Delta$ . So W acts transitively on the Weyl chambers, and consequently on simple systems (i.e. bases for  $\Phi$ ) by the discussion at the end of §10.1.2

**Part e:** Suppose  $\sigma(\Delta) = \Delta$  and  $\sigma \neq 1$ , and write  $\sigma = \prod_{1 \leq i \leq t} s_i$  with  $s_i \coloneqq s_{\alpha_i}$  for  $\alpha_i \in \Delta$  with  $t \geq 1$  minimal. Note  $\sigma(\Delta) = \Delta$  and  $\alpha_t \in \Delta$ , we have  $\sigma(\alpha_t) > 0$  and  $\prod_{1 \leq i \leq t} (\alpha_t) = \prod_{1 \leq i \leq t-1} s_i(-\alpha_t)$  so  $\prod_{1 \leq i \leq t-1} s_i(\alpha_t) < 0$ . This fulfills the deletion condition, so  $\prod_{1 \leq i \leq t} s_i \cdots s_t$  which is of smaller length.

**Remark 26.1.2:** In type  $A_n$ ,  $\#W(A_n) \approx n!$ , and since bases biject with W there are many choices of bases.

this is a **reduced expression** for  $\sigma$  and say t is the **length** of  $\sigma$ , denoted  $\ell(\sigma)$ . By definition,

**Definition 26.1.3** (?) Let  $\Delta \subseteq \Phi$  be a base and write  $\sigma \in W$  as  $\sigma = \prod_{1 \leq i \leq t} s_{\alpha_i}$  with  $\alpha_i \in \Delta$  and t minimal. We say

 $\ell(1) = 0.$ 

**Remark 26.1.4:** Since  $W \leq \operatorname{GL}(\mathbb{E})$ , there is a map det :  $W \to \operatorname{GL}_1(\mathbb{R}) = \mathbb{R}^{\times}$ . The determinant of a reflection is -1 by writing it in a basis about the fixed hyperplane, and so det  $\sigma = (-1)^{\ell(\sigma)}$  and in fact det :  $W \to \{\pm 1\}$ . Thus  $\ell(\sigma\sigma') \equiv \ell(\sigma) + \ell(\sigma) \mod 2$ .

Note also that if  $\sigma' = s_{\alpha}$  for  $\alpha$  simple, then  $\ell(\sigma s_{\alpha}) = \ell(\sigma) \pm 1$ . The proof:  $\ell(\sigma s_{\alpha}) \leq \ell(\sigma) + 1$ , similarly for  $\sigma s_{\alpha}$ , and use  $\det(\sigma s_{\alpha}) = -\det \sigma$ .

#### **Warning 26.1.5**

Reduced expressions are not unique: for  $A_2$ , one has  $s_{\alpha}s_{\beta}s_{\alpha} = s_{\beta}s_{\alpha}s_{\beta}$ , and these two reflections do not commute.

**Remark 26.1.6:** Some temporary notation for this section: for  $\sigma \in W$ , set

$$n(\sigma) \coloneqq \sharp(\Phi^- \cap \sigma(\Phi^+)),$$

the number of positive roots that  $\sigma$  sends to negative roots.

Lemma 26.1.7(A). For all  $\sigma \in W$ ,

 $n(\sigma) = \ell(\sigma).$ 

Proof (?).

Induct on  $\ell(\sigma)$ : if zero, then  $\sigma = 1$  and n(1) = 0 since it fixes all positive roots. If  $\ell(\sigma) = 1$  then  $\sigma = s_{\alpha}$  for some simple  $\alpha$ , and we know from the last section that  $\sigma$  permutes  $\Phi^+ \setminus \{\alpha\}$  and  $\sigma(\alpha) = -\alpha$ , so  $n(\sigma) = 1$ .

## 27 | Wednesday, October 19

Proof (of lemma A, continued).

We're proving  $\ell(\sigma) = n(\sigma) \coloneqq \sharp(\Phi^- \cap \sigma(\Phi^-))$  by induction on  $\ell(\sigma)$ , where we already checked the zero case. Assume the result for all  $\tau$  with  $\ell(\tau) \leq \ell(\sigma)$  for  $\tau \in W$ . Write  $\sigma = s_1 \cdots s_t$  with  $s_i \coloneqq s_{\alpha_i}, \alpha_i \in \Delta$  reduced. Set  $\tau \coloneqq \sigma s_t = s_1 \cdots s_{t-1}$  which is again reduced with  $\ell(\tau) = \ell(\sigma) - 1$ . By the deletion condition,  $s_1 \cdots s_{t-1}(\alpha_t) > 0$ , so  $s_1 \cdots s_{t-1}s_t(\alpha_t) = s_1 \cdots s_{t-1}(-\alpha_t) < 0$ . Thus  $n(\tau) = n(\sigma) - 1$ , since  $s_t$  permutes  $\Phi^+ \setminus \{\alpha_t\}$ , so

$$\ell(\sigma) - 1 = \ell(\tau) = n(\tau) = n(\sigma) - 1 \implies \ell(\sigma) = n(\sigma).$$

**Remark 27.0.1:** This is useful for finding reduced expressions, or at least their length: just compute how many positive roots change sign under  $\sigma$ . Using the deletion condition and lemma A, it's clear that any expression for  $\sigma$  as a product of simple reflections can be converted into a *reduced* expression by deleting pairs of simple reflections, and this terminates after finitely many steps.

#### Lemma 27.0.2(B).

Recall that the open Weyl chambers are the complements of hyperplanes. The closure of any Weyl chamber is a fundamental domain for the action  $W \curvearrowright \mathbb{E}$ .

#### 27.1 10.4: Irreducible root systems

#### Definition 27.1.1 (Irreducible root systems)

A root system  $\Phi \subseteq \mathbb{E}$  is **irreducible** if it cannot be partitioned into mutually orthogonal nonempty subsets. Otherwise,  $\Phi$  is **reducible**.

#### Proposition 27.1.2(?).

Let  $\Delta \subseteq \Phi$  be a simple system. Then  $\Phi$  is irreducible iff  $\Delta$  is irreducible, i.e.  $\Delta$  cannot be partitioned into nonempty orthogonal subsets.

#### Proof (?).

 $\Phi$  reducible implies  $\Delta$  reducible: write  $\Phi = \Phi_1 \coprod \Phi_2$  where  $(\Phi_1, \Phi_2) = 0$ ; this induces a similar partition of  $\Delta$ . Then  $(\Delta, \Phi_2) = 0 \implies (\mathbb{E}, \Phi_2) = 0 \implies \mathbb{E} = \emptyset$  using nondegeneracy of the bilinear form.  $\pounds$ 

Now  $\Delta$  reducible implies  $\Phi$  reducible: write  $\Delta = \Delta_1 \coprod \Delta_2$  with  $(\Delta_1, \Delta_2) = 0$ . Let  $\Phi_i$  be the roots which are *W*-conjugate to an element of  $\Delta_i$ . Then elements in  $\Phi_i$  are obtained from  $\Delta_i$  by adding and subtracting only elements of  $\Delta_i$ , so  $(\Phi_1, \Phi_2) = 0$  and  $\Phi = \Phi_1 \cup \Phi_2$  by a previous lemma that every  $\beta \in \Phi$  is conjugate to some  $\alpha \in \Delta$ .

#### Lemma 27.1.3(A).

Let  $\Phi \supseteq \Delta$  be irreducible. Relative to the partial order  $\leq$  on roots, there is a unique maximal root  $\tilde{\alpha}$ . In particular, if  $\beta \in \Phi$  and  $\beta \neq \tilde{\alpha}$ , then  $\operatorname{ht}(\beta) < \operatorname{ht}(\tilde{\alpha})$  and  $(\tilde{\alpha}, \alpha) \geq 0$  for all  $\alpha \in \Delta$ . Moreover, one can write  $\tilde{\alpha} = \sum_{\alpha \in \Delta}$  with  $k_{\alpha} > 0$ , i.e. it is a sum where every simple root appears.

#### Proof (?).

**Existence**: Let  $\tilde{\alpha}$  be any maximal root in the ordering. Given  $\alpha \in \Delta$ ,  $(\tilde{\alpha}, \alpha) \geq 0$  – otherwise  $s_{\alpha}(\tilde{\alpha}) = \tilde{\alpha} - \langle \tilde{\alpha}, \alpha \rangle \alpha > \alpha$ , a contradiction.  $\checkmark$  Write  $\tilde{\alpha} = \sum_{\alpha \in \Delta} k_{\alpha} \alpha$  with  $k_{\alpha} \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}$ , where it's easy to see these are all non-negative. Suppose some  $k_{\gamma} = 0$ , then  $(\tilde{\alpha}, \gamma) \leq 0$  – otherwise  $s_{\gamma}(\tilde{\alpha}) = \tilde{\alpha} - \langle \tilde{\alpha}, \gamma \rangle \gamma$  has both positive and negative coefficients, which is not possible. Since

 $(\tilde{\alpha}, \alpha) \geq 0$ , we must have  $(\tilde{\alpha}, \gamma) = 0$ . So write

$$0 = (\tilde{\alpha}, \gamma) = \sum_{\alpha \in \Delta} k_{\alpha}(\alpha, \gamma) \le 0$$

so  $(\alpha, \gamma) = 0$  whenever  $k_{\alpha} \neq 0$ , otherwise this expression would be strictly < 0. Thus  $\Delta = \Delta_1 \coprod \Delta_2$  where  $\Delta_1 = \left\{ \alpha \in \Delta \mid K_{\alpha} \neq 0 \right\}$  and  $\Delta_2 = \left\{ \alpha \in \Delta \mid k_{\alpha} = 0 \right\}$ . This is an orthogonal decomposition of  $\Delta$ , since any  $\gamma \in \Delta_2$  is orthogonal to any  $\alpha \in \Delta_1$ . Note that  $\Delta_1 \neq$  since  $\tilde{\alpha} \neq 0$ , and if  $\Delta_2 \neq$  then this is a contradiction, so  $\Delta_2$  must be empty. So no such  $\gamma$  exists. **Uniqueness**: let  $\tilde{\alpha}$  be any maximal root in the ordering and let  $\tilde{\alpha}'$  be another such root. Then  $(\tilde{\alpha}, \tilde{\alpha}') = \sum_{\alpha \in \Delta} k_{\alpha}(\alpha, \tilde{\alpha}')$  with  $k_{\alpha} > 0$  and  $(\alpha, \tilde{\alpha}') \geq 0$ . So  $(\tilde{\alpha}, \tilde{\alpha}') > 0$  since  $\Delta$  is a basis for  $\mathbb{E}$  and anything orthogonal to a basis is zero by nondegeneracy of the form. Since  $\tilde{\alpha} \neq 0$ , it is not orthogonal to everything. By Lemma 9.4, either  $\tilde{\alpha}, \tilde{\alpha}'$  are proportional (which was excluded in the lemma), in which case they are equal since they're both positive, or otherwise  $a \coloneqq \tilde{\alpha} - \tilde{\alpha}' \in \Phi$  is a root. In the latter case,  $a > 0 \implies \tilde{\alpha} > \tilde{\alpha}'$  or  $a < 0 \implies \tilde{\alpha} < \tilde{\alpha}'$ , both contradicting maximality.

**Remark 27.1.4:** If  $\beta = \sum_{\alpha \in \Delta} m_{\alpha} \alpha \in \Phi^+$ , then  $m_{\alpha} \leq k_{\alpha}$  for all  $\alpha$  since  $\beta \leq \alpha$ .

#### Lemma 27.1.5(B).

If  $\Phi$  is irreducible then W acts irreducibly on  $\mathbb{E}$  (so there are no W-invariant subspaces). In particular, the W-orbit of a root spans  $\mathbb{E}$ .

Proof (?). Omitted.

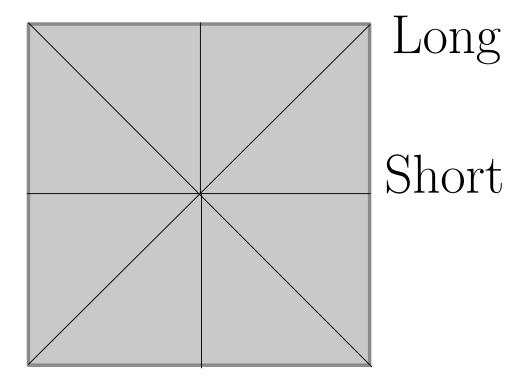
#### Lemma 27.1.6(C).

If  $\Phi$  is irreducible, then at most two root lengths occur, denoted **long** and **short** roots.

Proof (?). Omitted.

**Example 27.1.7**(?):  $B_2$  has 4 long roots and 4 short roots, since they fit in a square:

## $B_2$



Similarly  $G_2$  has long and short roots, fitting into a star of David.

**Lemma 27.1.8**(*D*). If  $\Phi$  is irreducible then the maximal root  $\tilde{\alpha}$  is a long root.

Remark 27.1.9: There is also a unique maximal short root.

Proof (?). Omitted.

### **28** | Friday, October 21

#### 28.1 11.1: The Cartan Matrix

**Definition 28.1.1** (Cartan matrix)

Fix  $\Delta \subseteq \Phi$  a rank  $\ell$  root system with Weyl group W. Let  $\Delta = \{\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_\ell\}$  and then the matrix A where  $A_{ij} = \langle \alpha_i, \alpha_j \rangle = 2 \frac{\langle \alpha_i, \alpha_j \rangle}{\langle \alpha_j, \alpha_j \rangle}$  is the **Cartan matrix of** A. Note that changing the ordering of  $\Delta$  permutes the rows and columns of A, but beyond this, A does not depend on the choice of  $\Delta$  since they are permuted by W and W preserves the inner products and thus the ratios defining the *Cartan numbers*  $A_{ij}$ . More  $A \in \operatorname{GL}_{\ell}(\mathbf{Z})$  since the inner product is nondegenerate and  $\Delta$  is a basis for  $\mathbb{E}$ .

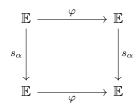
Example 28.1.2(?): Note that the diagonals are always 2. Some classical types:

• 
$$A_1 \times A_1 : \begin{bmatrix} 2 & 0 \\ 0 & 2 \end{bmatrix}$$
  
•  $A_2 : \begin{bmatrix} 2 & -1 \\ -1 & 2 \end{bmatrix}$   
•  $B_2 : \begin{bmatrix} 2 & -2 \\ -1 & 2 \end{bmatrix}$   
•  $G_2 : \begin{bmatrix} 2 & -2 \\ -1 & 2 \end{bmatrix}$ .

**Remark 28.1.3:** The Cartan matrix A determines the root system  $\Phi$  up to isomorphism: if  $\Phi' \subseteq \mathbb{E}'$  is another root system with base  $\Delta' = \{\alpha'_1, \dots, \alpha'_\ell\}$  with  $A'_{ij} = A_{ij}$  for all i, j then the bijection  $\alpha_i \mapsto \alpha'_i$  extends to a bijection  $\varphi : \mathbb{E} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathbb{E}'$  sending  $\Phi$  to  $\Phi'$  which is an isometry, i.e.  $\langle \varphi(\alpha), \varphi(\beta) \rangle = \langle \alpha, \beta \rangle$  for all  $\alpha, \beta \in \Phi$ . Since  $\Delta, \Delta'$  are bases of  $\mathbb{E}$ , this gives a vector space isomorphism  $\varphi(\alpha_i) \coloneqq \alpha'_i$ . If  $\alpha, \beta \in \Delta$  are simple, then

$$s_{\varphi(\alpha)}(\varphi(\beta)) = \varphi(\beta) - \langle \beta', \alpha' \rangle \varphi(\alpha)$$
$$= \varphi(\beta) - \langle \beta, \alpha \rangle \varphi(\alpha)$$
$$= \varphi(\beta - \langle \beta, \alpha \rangle \alpha)$$
$$= \varphi(s_{\alpha}(\beta)),$$

so this diagram commutes since these maps agree on the simple roots, which form a basis:



 $\sim$ 

Link to Diagram

Since W, W' are generated by reflections and  $s_{\varphi(\alpha)} = \varphi \circ s_{\alpha} \circ \varphi^{-1}$  for  $\alpha \in \Delta$ , there is an isomorphism

$$\begin{split} & W \xrightarrow{\sim} W \\ & s_{\alpha} \mapsto s_{\varphi(\alpha)} = \varphi s_{\alpha} \varphi \quad \forall \alpha \in \Delta. \end{split}$$

If  $\beta \in \Phi$ , then  $\beta = w(\alpha)$  for some  $\alpha \in \Delta$  and  $w \in W$  by theorem 10.3C. Thus  $\varphi(\beta) = (\varphi \circ w \circ \varphi^{-1})(\varphi(\alpha)) \in \Phi'$  since  $\varphi \circ w \circ \varphi^{-1} \in W'$ . Thus  $\varphi(\Phi) = \Phi'$ . Using lemma 9.2,  $s_{\varphi(\beta)} = \varphi s_{\beta} \varphi^{-1}$ , so  $\varphi$  preserves all of the Cartan integers  $\langle \beta, \gamma \rangle$  for all  $\gamma, \beta \in \Phi$ .

**Remark 28.1.4:** Read the last paragraph of §11.1 which gives an algorithm for constructing  $\Phi^+$  from  $\Delta$  and A.

### 28.2 11.2: Coxeter graphs and Dynkin diagrams

**Definition 28.2.1** (Coxeter graph) If  $\alpha \neq \beta \in \Phi^+$  then  $\langle \beta, \alpha \rangle \langle \alpha, \beta \rangle = 0, 1, 2, 3$  from the table several sections ago. Fix  $\Delta = \{\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_\ell\}$ , then the **Coxeter graph**  $\Gamma$  of  $\Phi$  is the graph with  $\ell$  vertices  $1, \dots, \ell$  with vertices i, j connected by  $\langle \alpha_i, \alpha_j \rangle \langle \alpha_j, \alpha_i \rangle$  edges.

Example 28.2.2(?): Recall that the table was

| $\langle lpha, \ eta  angle$ | $\langle eta, \; lpha  angle$ |
|------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| 0                            | 0                             |
| -1                           | -1                            |
| -1                           | -2                            |
| -1                           | -3                            |

Here  $\alpha$  is the shorter root., although without loss of generality in the first two rows we can rescale so that  $\|\alpha\| = \|\beta\|$ . The graphs for some classical types:

| $A_1 \times A_1$ | o 0 |  |
|------------------|-----|--|
| A <sub>2</sub>   | 00  |  |
| $B_2$            | 00  |  |
| G <sub>2</sub>   | o0  |  |

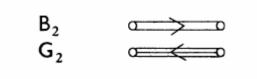
**Remark 28.2.3:** If  $\Phi$  has roots all of the same length, the Coxeter graph determines the Cartan integers since  $A_{ij} = 0, 1$  for  $i \neq j$ . If  $i \to j$  is a subgraph of  $\Gamma$  then  $\langle \alpha_i, \alpha_j \rangle = \langle \alpha_j, \alpha_i \rangle = -1$ , so

 $\alpha_i, \alpha_j$  have the same length. However, if there are roots of multiple lengths, taking the product to determine the number of edges loses information about which root is longer.

Definition 28.2.4 (Dynkin diagram)

The **Dynkin diagram** of  $\Phi$  is the Coxeter graph  $\Gamma$  where for each multiple edge, there is an arrow pointing from the longer root to the shorter root.

**Example 28.2.5**(?): In rank 2:



We also have the following diagram for  $F_4$ :

**Remark 28.2.6:** Note that  $\Phi$  is irreducible iff  $\Delta$  can not be partitioned into two proper nonempty orthogonal subsets iff the Coxeter graph is connected. In general, if  $\Gamma$  has t connected components, let  $\Delta = \coprod_{1 \leq i \leq t} \Delta_i$  be the corresponding orthogonal partition of simple roots. Let  $\mathbb{E}_i = \operatorname{span}_{\mathbf{R}} \Delta_i$ , then  $\mathbb{E} = \bigoplus_{1 \leq i \leq t} \mathbb{E}_i$  is an orthogonal direct sum decomposition into W-invariant subspaces, which follows from the reflection formula. Writing  $\Phi_i = (\mathbf{Z}\Delta_I) \cap \Phi$ , one has  $\Phi = \coprod_{1 \leq i \leq t} \Phi_i$  since each root is W-conjugate to a simple root and  $\mathbf{Z}\Delta_i$  is W-invariant and each  $\Phi_i \subseteq \mathbb{E}_i$  is itself a root system. Thus it's enough to classify irreducible root systems.

## 29 Monday, October 24

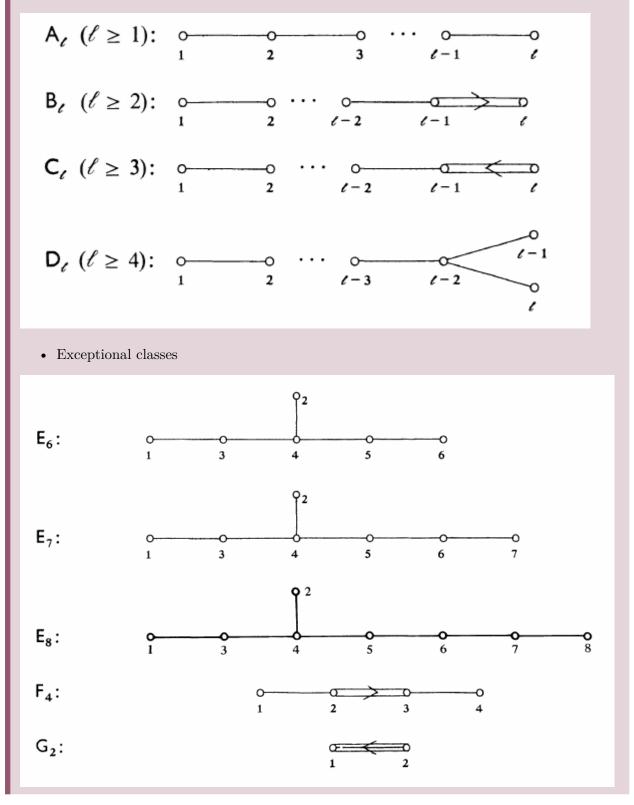
**Remark 29.0.1:** Classifying root systems:  $\Delta \subseteq \Phi \subseteq \mathbb{E}$  a base yields a decomposition

- $\mathbb{E} = \bigoplus_{i=1}^{t} \mathbb{E}_i,$
- $\Phi = \bigoplus_{i=1}^{t} \Phi_i$ ,
- $\Delta = \bigoplus_{i=1}^{t} \Delta_i$ , where are orthogonal direct sums with respect to (-, -). Note that the sub-bases  $\Delta_i$  biject with connected components of the Coxeter graph  $\Gamma$  of  $\Delta$ . We saw  $\langle \alpha_i, \alpha_j \rangle \langle \alpha_j, \alpha_i \rangle \in \{0, 1, 2, 3\}$  is the number of edges between nodes *i* and *j* in  $\Gamma$ , using that the first term is  $4 \cos^2(\theta) \in [0, 3] \cap \mathbf{Z}$ . It suffices to classify irreducible root systems, corresponding to connected Coxeter graphs. Recall arrows point from long to short roots.

#### Theorem 29.0.2(?).

If  $\Phi$  is an irreducible root system of rank  $\ell,$  then its Dynkin diagram is one of the following:

• The four infinite families, corresponding to classical types:



Types ADE are called **simply laced** since they have no multiple edges.

**Remark 29.0.3:** Idea: classify possible connected Coxeter graphs, ignoring relative root lengths. If  $\alpha, \beta$  are simple roots, note that for any c,

$$\langle \alpha, \beta \rangle \langle \beta, \alpha \rangle = \frac{2(c\alpha, \beta)}{(\beta, \beta)} \frac{2(\beta, c\alpha)}{(c\alpha, c\alpha)} \in \{0, 1, 2, 3\},$$

so  $\alpha \mapsto c\alpha$  leaves this number invariant and we can assume all simple roots are unit vectors.

#### **Definition 29.0.4** (?)

Let  $\mathbb{E}$  be a finite dimensional Euclidean space, then a subset  $A = \{\varepsilon_1, \cdots, \varepsilon_n\} \subseteq \mathbb{E}$  of linearly independent unit vectors satisfying

- $(\varepsilon_i, \varepsilon_j) \leq 0$  for all i, j,  $4(\varepsilon_i, \varepsilon_j)^2 = 4\cos^2(\theta) \in \{0, 1, 2, 3\}$  for all  $i \neq j$  where  $\theta$  is the angle between  $\varepsilon_i$  and  $\varepsilon_j$

is called **admissible**.

Example 29.0.5(?): Any base for a root system where each vector is normalized is admissible.

**Remark 29.0.6:** To such an A we associate a graph  $\Gamma$  as before with vertices  $1, \dots, n$  where i, jare joined by  $4(\varepsilon_i, \varepsilon_j)^2$  edges. We'll determine all connected graphs  $\Gamma$  that can occur, since these include all connected Coxeter graphs.

#### Proof of classification 29.1

Proof (Sketch). An easy 10 steps:

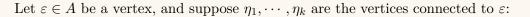
- 1. If some  $\varepsilon_i$  are discarded, the remaining ones still form an admissible set in  $\mathbb{E}$  whose graph is obtained from  $\Gamma$  by omitting the corresponding discarded vertices.
- 2. The number of pairs of vertices in  $\Gamma$  connected by at least one edge is strictly less than n.

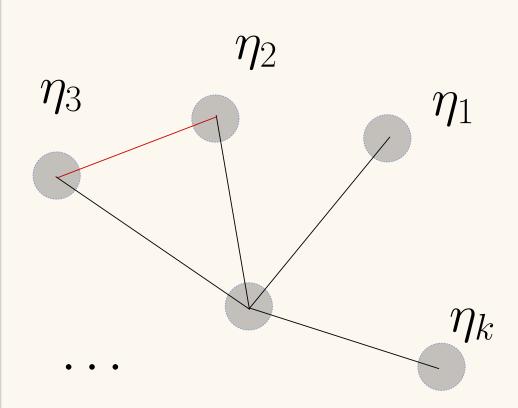
Proof: Set  $\varepsilon \coloneqq \sum_{i=1}^{n} \varepsilon_i$ , which is nonzero by linear independence. Then  $0 < (\varepsilon, \varepsilon) = n + \varepsilon$  $\sum_{i < j} 2(\varepsilon_i, \varepsilon_j)$ , and if i < j are joined, so  $(\varepsilon_i, \varepsilon_j) \neq 0$ , then  $4(\varepsilon_i, \varepsilon_j)^2 = 1, 2, 3$  and so  $2(\varepsilon_i, \varepsilon_j) \leq 1$ -1. However, since the sum is positive, there are  $\leq n - 1$  such pairs.

3.  $\Gamma$  contains no cycles.

Proof: A cycle is subgraph that corresponds to an admissible subset  $A' \subseteq A$  with m vertices and m edges corresponding to m connected pairs. This contradicts (2).

4. No more than 3 edges can be incident to any vertex of  $\Gamma$ .



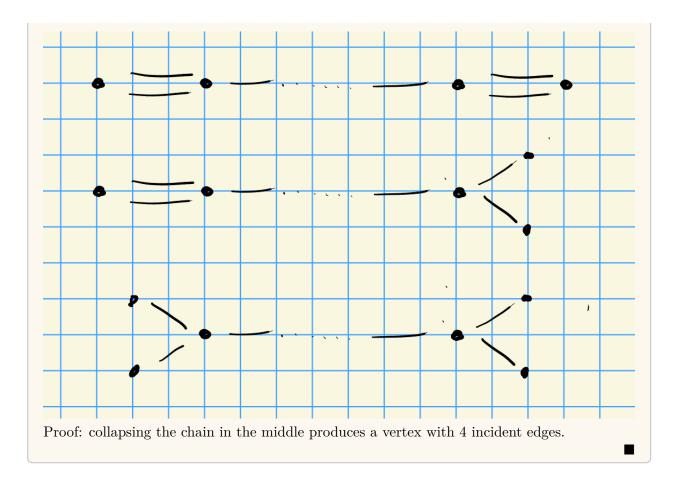


By (3), no two  $\eta_i, \eta_j$  are connected, so  $(\eta_i, \eta_j) = 0$  for all i, j. Apply Gram-Schmidt to  $\{\eta_1, \dots, \eta_k, \varepsilon\}$  only involves modifying  $\varepsilon$  since  $\{\eta_1, \dots, \eta_k\}$  are already orthonormal. Call the new vector  $\eta_0$  and let  $\{\eta_0, \dots, \eta_k\}$  be the resulting orthonormal set. One can then write  $\varepsilon = \sum_{i=0}^k (\varepsilon, \eta_i)\eta_i$ , which implies  $(\varepsilon, \eta_0) \neq 0$  by linear independence. Then  $1 = (\varepsilon, \varepsilon) = \sum_{i=0}^k (\varepsilon, \eta_i)^2$ , but  $(\varepsilon, \eta_0)^2 > 0$  so  $\sum_{i=1}^k (\varepsilon, \eta_i)^2 < 1$  and thus  $\sum_{i=1}^k 4(\varepsilon, \eta_i)^2 < 4$ . But this sum is the number of edges incident to  $\varepsilon$  in  $\Gamma$ .

- 5. The only connected graph which contains a triple edge is the Coxeter graph of  $G_2$  by (4), since the triple edge forces each vertex to already have 3 incident edges.
- 6. Let  $\{\varepsilon_1, \dots, \varepsilon_k\} \subseteq A$  have a simple chain  $\cdot \to \cdot \to \cdots \to \cdot$  as a subgraph. If  $A' := \{A \setminus \{\varepsilon_1, \dots, \varepsilon_k\}\} \cup \{\varepsilon\}$  where  $\varepsilon := \sum_{i=1}^k \varepsilon_i$ , then A' is admissible. The corresponding graph  $\Gamma'$  is obtained by shrinking the chain to a point, where any edge that was incident to any vertex in the chain is now incident to  $\varepsilon$ , with the same multiplicity.

Proof: number the vertices in the chain  $1, \dots, k$ . Linear independence of A' is clear. Note  $4(\varepsilon_i, \varepsilon_{i+1})^2 = 1 \implies 2(\varepsilon_i, \varepsilon_{i+1}) \implies (\varepsilon, \varepsilon) = k + 2\sum_{i < j} (\varepsilon_i, \varepsilon_j) = k + (-1)(k-1) = 1$ . Any  $\eta \in A \setminus \{\varepsilon_1, \dots, \varepsilon_k\}$  is connected to at most one of  $\varepsilon_1, \dots, \varepsilon_k$  since this would otherwise form a cycle, so  $(\eta, \varepsilon) = (\eta, \varepsilon_i)$  for a single *i*. So  $4(\eta, \varepsilon)^2 = 4(\eta, \varepsilon_i)^2 \in \{0, 1, 2, 3\}$  and  $(\eta, \varepsilon) = (\eta, \varepsilon_i) \leq 0$ , which verifies all of the admissibility criteria.

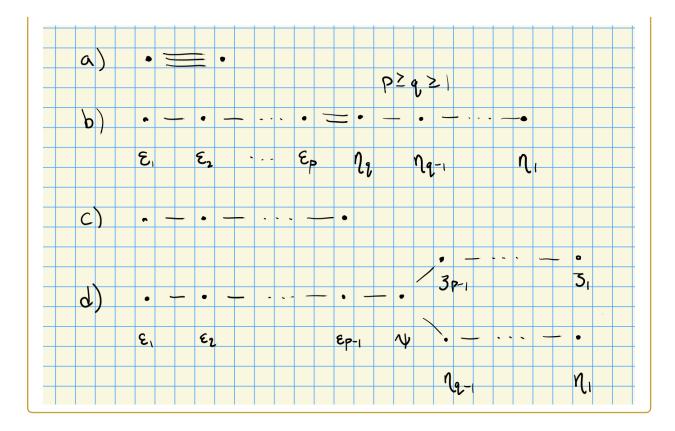
7.  $\Gamma$  contains no graphs of the following forms:



## 30 | Wednesday, October 26

Missed first 15m!

Proposition 30.0.1 (Step 8).



#### Proposition 30.0.2 (Step 9).

The only connected  $\Gamma$  graphs of the second type in Step 8 are either  $F_4$  or  $B_\ell = C_\ell$ . Compute

$$(\varepsilon, \varepsilon) = \sum_{i=1}^{k} i^2 - \sum_{i=1}^{p-1} i(i+1)$$
$$= p^2 - \sum_{i=1}^{p-1} i$$
$$= p^2 - \frac{p(p-1)}{2}$$
$$= \frac{p(p+1)}{2},$$

and similarly  $(\eta, \eta) = \frac{q(q+1)}{2}$ . Note  $4(\varepsilon_p, \eta_q)^2 = 2$ , so  $(\varepsilon, \eta)^2 = p^2 q^2 (\varepsilon_p, \eta_q)^2 = \frac{p^2 q^2}{2}$ . By Cauchy-Schwarz,  $(\varepsilon, \eta)^2 < (\varepsilon, \varepsilon)(\eta, \eta)$ , where the inequality is strict since  $\eta, \varepsilon$  are linearly independent. Then check

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{p^2 q^2}{2} &< \frac{p(p+1)}{2} \cdot \frac{q(q+1)}{2} \\ \frac{p1}{2} &< \frac{p+1}{2} \cdot \frac{q+1}{2} \\ 2pq &< pq+p+q+1, \end{aligned}$$

and so combining these yields pq - p - q + 1 < 2 and thus

$$(p-1)(q-1) < 2.$$

<u>30</u>

Since  $p \ge q \ge 1$ , this yields two possible cases:

- $p = q = 2 \rightsquigarrow F_4$
- $q = 1, p \in \mathbf{Z}_{\geq 0} \rightsquigarrow B_{\ell} = C_{\ell}.$

#### Proposition 30.0.3 (Step 10).

The only connected  $\Gamma$  of type (d) are  $D_{\ell}, E_6, E_7, E_8$ . Set  $\varepsilon \coloneqq \sum i\varepsilon_i, \eta \coloneqq \sum i\eta_i$ , and  $\zeta = \sum i\zeta_i$ . Note that  $\varepsilon, \eta, \zeta$  mutually orthogonal by inspecting the graph, and  $\psi$  is not in their span. Let  $\theta_1$  (resp.  $\theta_2, \theta_3$ ) be the angles between  $\varepsilon$  (resp.  $\eta, \zeta$ ) and  $\psi$ . Since  $\varepsilon, \eta, \zeta$  are linearly independent, the idea is to apply Gram-Schmidt to  $\{\varepsilon, \eta, \zeta, \psi\}$  without normalizing. The first 3 are already orthogonal, so we get a new orthogonal basis  $\{\psi_1 \coloneqq \varepsilon, \psi_2 \coloneqq \eta, \psi_3 \coloneqq \zeta, \psi_0\}$  where  $(\psi_0, \psi) \neq 0$ . We can expand  $\psi$  in this basis to write  $\psi = \sum_{i=0}^3 \left(\psi, \frac{\psi_i}{\|\psi_i\|}\right) \frac{\psi_i}{\|\psi_i\|}$ . Note that  $(\psi, \psi) = 1$ , and consequently  $\sum_{i=1}^3 \left(\psi, \frac{\psi_i}{\|\psi_i\|}\right)^2 < 1 \implies \sum_{i=1}^3 \cos^2(\theta_i) < 1$ . So

$$\cos^2(\theta_1) + \cos^2(\theta_2) + \cos^2(\theta_3) < 1.$$

As in Step (9),  $(\varepsilon, \varepsilon) = \frac{p(p-1)}{2}$  and similarly for  $\eta, \zeta$ , and so

$$\cos^{1}(\theta_{1}) = \frac{(\varepsilon, \psi)^{2}}{(\varepsilon, \varepsilon)(\psi, \psi)} = \frac{(p-1)^{2}(\varepsilon_{p-1}, \psi)^{2}}{\frac{p(p-1)}{2} \cdot 1}$$
$$= \frac{p-1}{p} \frac{1/4}{1/2}$$
$$= \frac{1}{2} \left(1 - \frac{1}{p}\right),$$

where we've used that  $4(\varepsilon_{p-1}, \psi) = 1$ . Similarly (and summarizing),

$$\cos^{2}(\theta_{1}) = \frac{1}{2} \left( 1 - \frac{1}{p} \right)$$
  

$$\cos^{2}(\theta_{2}) = \frac{1}{2} \left( 1 - \frac{1}{q} \right)$$
  

$$\cos^{2}(\theta_{3}) = \frac{1}{2} \left( 1 - \frac{1}{r} \right)$$
  

$$\implies \frac{1}{2} \left( 1 - \frac{1}{p} + 1 - \frac{1}{q} + 1 - \frac{1}{r} \right) < 1$$
  

$$\implies p^{-1} + q^{-1} + r^{-1} > 1.$$

and since  $p \ge q \ge r \ge 2 \implies p^{-1} \le q^{-1} \le r^{-1} \le 2^{-1}$ , we have  $\frac{3}{r} > 1$  by replacing p, q with r above. So r < 3, forcing r = 2, and there is only one "top leg" in the graph for (d) above. We also have

$$\frac{2}{q} \ge \frac{1}{p} + \frac{1}{q} > \frac{1}{2}, \qquad (\star)$$

so q < 4 forces q = 2, 3.

- If q = 2, then  $(\star)$  is true for any  $p \ge 2$ , and the bottom leg has two vertices and this yields type  $D_{\ell}$ . • If q = 3 then  $\frac{1}{p} > \frac{1}{2} - \frac{1}{3} = \frac{1}{6}$  implies p < 6, forcing p = 3, 4, 5 corresponding to  $E_6, E_7, E_8$ .

**Remark 30.0.4:** Note that the diagrams we've constructed are the only possible Coxeter graphs of a root system, since normalizing any set of simple roots yields an admissible set. This proves one direction of a correspondence, but what are all possible Dynkin diagrams? Note that types  $B_{\ell}, C_{\ell}$ have the same underlying Coxeter graph, and only differ by directions on the multi-edges.

#### Question 30.0.5

Does every connected Dynkin diagram correspond to an irreducible root system.

Yes: types A, B, C, D can be constructed from root systems in classical Lie algebras, and the corresponding Dynkin diagrams can be constructed directly. The 5 exceptional types must be constructed directly.

#### **Question 30.0.6**

Does each irreducible root system occur as the root system of some semisimple Lie algebra over C?

The answer is of course: yes!

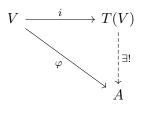
Next time: starting Ch. V.

# Part V: Existence Theorem. Ch. 17: The Universal Enveloping Algebra (Monday, October 31)

#### 31.1 17.1: The tensor algebra and symmetric algebra

**Remark 31.1.1:** Let **F** be an arbitrary field, not necessarily characteristic zero, and let  $L \in \text{LieAlg}_{/\mathbf{F}}$ be an arbitrary Lie algebra, not necessarily finite-dimensional. Recall that the tensor algebra T(V)is the  $\mathbf{Z}_{\geq 0}$  graded unital algebra where  $\operatorname{gr}_n T(V) = T^n(V) \coloneqq V^{\otimes_{\mathbf{F}}^n}$  where  $T^0(V) \coloneqq \mathbf{F}$ . Note  $T(V) = \bigoplus_{n \ge 0} T^n(V)$ . If V has a basis  $\{x_k\}_{k \in K}$  then  $T(V) \cong \mathbf{F} \langle x_k \mid k \in K \rangle$ , a polynomial ring in the noncommuting variables  $x_k$ . Degree n monomials in this correspond to pure tensors with n components in T(V).

There is an **F**-linear map  $V \xrightarrow{i} T(V)$ , and T(V) satisfies a universal property: given any linear map  $\varphi \in {}_{\mathbf{F}}\mathsf{Mod}(V, A)$  where A has the structure of an associative algebra, there exists a unique  $\psi \in \mathsf{AssocAlg}_{/\mathbf{F}}(T(V), A)$  making the diagram commute:



Link to Diagram

In fact, one can explicitly write  $\psi$  as  $\psi(x_{k_1} \otimes \cdots \otimes x_{k_n}) = \varphi(x_k) \cdots \varphi(x_{k_n})$  using the multiplication in A.

The symmetric algebra and exterior algebra are defined as

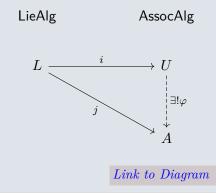
$$S(V) \coloneqq T(V) / \left\langle x \otimes y - y \otimes x \mid x, y \in V \right\rangle, \bigwedge^{\bullet}(V) \coloneqq T(V) / \left\langle x \otimes y + y \otimes x \mid x, y \in V \right\rangle.$$

**Definition 31.1.2** (The Universal Enveloping Algebra)

Let  $L \in \text{LieAlg}_{/\mathbf{F}}$  with basis  $\{x_k\}_{k \in K}$ . A **universal enveloping algebra** for L is a pair (U, i) where U is a unital associative **F**-algebra and  $i : L \to U_L$  (where  $U_L$  is U equipped with the commutator bracket multiplication) is a morphism of Lie algebras, i.e.

$$i([xy]) = i(x)i(y) - i(y)i(x) = [i(x)i(y)] \quad \forall x, y \in L.$$

It satisfies a universal property: for any unital associative algebra A receiving a Lie algebra morphism  $j: L \to A_L$ , there is a unique  $\varphi$  in the following:

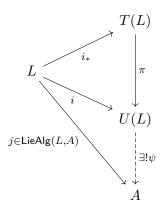


Remark 31.1.3: Uniqueness follows from the usual proof for universal objects. Existence: let

$$U(L) \coloneqq T(L)/J, \qquad J \coloneqq \left\langle x \otimes y - y \otimes x - [xy] \mid x, y \in L \right\rangle.$$

Warning: J is a two-sided ideal, but is not homogeneous!

One can form the required map:



Link to Diagram

This satisfies  $\psi(x \otimes y - y \otimes x - [xy]) = j(x)j(y) - j(y)j(x) - j([xy]) = 0$  using the properties of j.  $\varphi$  is unique because U(L) is generated by 1 and im i, since T(L) is generated by 1 and the image of  $L = T^1(L)$ .

**Remark 31.1.4:** If L is abelian, U(L) = S(L) is the symmetric algebra.

Note that  $J \subseteq \bigoplus_{n \ge 1} T^n(L)$  so  $\mathbf{F} = T^0(L)$  maps isomorphically into U(L) under  $\pi$ . So  $\mathbf{F} \hookrightarrow U(L)$ , meaning  $U(L) \ne 0$ , although we don't yet know if L injects into U(L).

#### Theorem 31.1.5 (Poincaré-Birkhoff-Witt (PBW) Theorem).

Let L be a Lie algebra with basis  $\{x_k\}_{k\in K}$ , and filter T(L) by  $T_m := \bigoplus_{i\leq m} T^i(L)$ . Then  $T_m$  is the span of words of length at most m in the basis elements  $x_k$ . Note  $T_m \cdot T_n \subseteq T_{m+n}$ , and the projection  $\pi : T(L) \to U(L)$  induces an increasing filtration  $U_0 \subseteq U_1 \subseteq \cdots$  of U(L). Let  $G^m := U_m/U_{m-1}$  be the mth graded piece. The product on U(L) induces a well-defined product  $G^m \times G^n \to G^{m+n}$  since  $U_{m-1} \times U_{n-1} \subseteq U_{m+n-2} \subseteq U_{m+n-1}$ . Extending this bilinearly to  $\bigoplus_{m>0} G^m$  to form the associated graded algebra of U(L).

> Note that this construction generally works for any filtered algebra where the multiplication is compatible with the filtration.

**Example 31.1.6**(?): Let  $L := \mathfrak{sl}_2(\mathbb{C})$  with ordered basis  $\{x, h, y\}$ . Then  $y \otimes h \otimes x \in T^3(L)$  – denote the image of this monomial in U(L) by  $yhx \in U_3$ . We can reorder this:

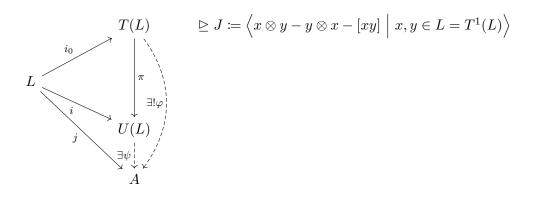
$$yhx = hyx + [yh]x = hyx + 2yx \in U_3 + U_2$$

so in  $G^3$  we have yhx = hyx. This is a general feature: reordering introduces error terms of lower degree, which are quotiented out. Continuing,

$$hyx + 2yx = hxy + h[yx] + 2xy + 2[yx]$$
  
=  $hxy - h^2 + 2xy - 2h$   
=  $xhy + [hx]y - h^2 + 2xy - 2h$   
=  $xhy + 2xy - h^2 + 2xy - 2h$   
=  $xhy + 4xy - h^2 - 2h$   $\in U_3 + U_2 + U_2 + U_2$ 

## 32 Wednesday, November 02

**Remark 32.0.1:** Clarification from last time: for  $L \in \mathsf{Lie}_{\mathbf{F}}\mathsf{Alg}$  over  $\mathbf{F}$  an arbitrary field:



Link to Diagram

Then i is a Lie algebra morphism since i([xy]) = i(x)i(y) - i(x)i(y) = [i(x)i(y)]. We know

$$0 = \pi(x \otimes y - y \otimes x - [xy])$$
  
=  $\pi(i_0(x)i_0(y) - i_0(y)i_0(x) - i_0([xy]))$   
=  $i(x)i(y) - i(y)i(x) - i([xy]).$ 

**Remark 32.0.2:** Recall that we filtered  $0 \subseteq U_1 \subseteq \cdots \subseteq U(L)$  and defined the associated graded  $G^m = U_m/U_{m-1}$  and  $G(L) := \bigoplus_{m \ge 0} G^m$ , and we saw by example that yhx = hyx = xhy in  $G^3(\mathfrak{sl}_2)$ . There is a projection map  $T^m(L) \to U(L)$  whose image is contained in  $U_m$ , so there is a composite map

$$T^m(L) \to U_m \to U_m/U_{m-1} = G^m.$$

Since  $T(L) = \bigoplus_{m \ge 0} T^m(L)$ , these can be combined into an algebra morphism  $T(L) \to G(L)$ . It's not hard to check that this factors through  $S(L) := T(L) / \langle x \otimes y - y \otimes x \mid x, y \in L \rangle$  since  $x \otimes y = y \otimes x + [xy]$  and the [xy] term is in lower degree. So this induces  $w : S(L) \to G(L)$ , and the PBW theorem states that this is an isomorphism of graded algebras.

#### Corollary 32.0.3(C).

Let  $\{x_k\}_{k \in K}$  be an ordered basis for L, then the collection of monomials  $x_{k_1} \cdots x_{k_m}$  for  $m \ge 0$ where  $k_1 \le \cdots k_m$  is a basis for U(L).

#### Proof (?).

The collection of such monomials of length exactly n forms a basis for  $S^m(L)$ , and via w, a basis for  $G^m(L)$ . In particular these monomials form a linearly independent in  $U_m/U_{m-1}$ , since taking quotients can only increase linear dependencies, and hence these are linearly independent in  $U_m$  and U(L). By induction on m,  $U_{m-1}$  has a basis consisting of all monomials of length  $\leq m-1$ . We can then get a basis of  $U_m$  by adjoining to this basis of  $U_{m-1}$  any preimages in  $U_m$  of basis elements for the quotient  $U_m/U_{m-1}$ . So a basis for  $U_m$  is all ordered monomials of length  $\leq m$ . Since  $U(L) = \bigcup_{m>0} U_m$ , taking the union of bases over all m yields the result.

#### Corollary 32.0.4(B).

The canonical map  $i: L \to U(L)$  is injective. This follows from taking m = 1 in the previous corollary.

#### Corollary 32.0.5(D).

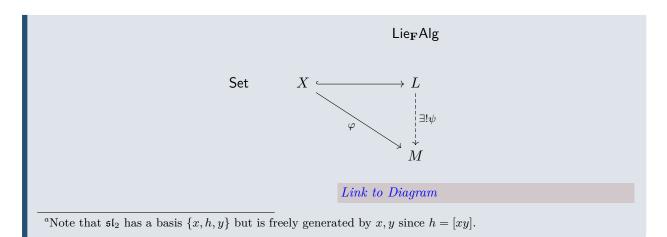
Let  $H \leq L$  be a Lie subalgebra and extend an ordered basis for H, say  $\{h_1, h_2, \cdots\}$ , and extend it to an ordered basis  $\{h_1, h_2, \cdots, x_1, x_2, \cdots\}$ . Then the injection  $H \hookrightarrow L$  induces an injective morphism  $U(H) \hookrightarrow U(L)$ . Moreover,  $U(L) \in U(H) \operatorname{Mod}^{\operatorname{free}}$  with a basis of monomials  $x_{k_1} x_{k_2} \cdots x_{k_m}$  for  $m \geq 0$ . This follows directly from corollary C.

**Remark 32.0.6:** We'll skip 17.4, which proves the PBW theorem. The hard part: linear independence, which is done by constructing a representation of U(L) in another algebra.

#### 32.1 17.5: Free Lie algebras

**Definition 32.1.1** (Free Lie algebras)

Let  $L \in \mathsf{Lie}_{\mathbf{F}}\mathsf{Alg}$  which is generated as a Lie algebras (so allowing commutators) by a subset  $X \subseteq L^a$ . We say L is **free on** X and write L = L(X) if for any set map  $\varphi : X \to M$  with  $M \in \mathsf{Lie}_{\mathbf{F}}\mathsf{Alg}$  there exists an extension:

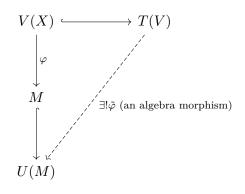


#### Remark 32.1.2: Existence:

- Let V = V(X) be the free **F**Mod on X.
- Let  $L(X) \leq T(V)_L^4$  be the Lie subalgebra generated by X (or equivalently by V), which has elements like

$$x, y, z \in X,$$
  $x \otimes y - y \otimes x,$   $z(x \otimes y - y \otimes x) - (x \otimes y - y \otimes x)z, \cdots.$ 

• Check that L(X) is free on X by letting  $\varphi : X \to M$  for M a Lie algebra, then by the universal property of V(X) we get a unique linear map  $\tilde{\varphi} : V(X) \to M$  extending  $\varphi$ :



Link to Diagram

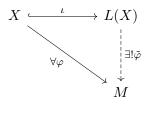
One checks that  $\tilde{\varphi}$  restricts to a Lie algebra morphisms  $\tilde{\varphi} : L(X) \to U(M)$  whose image is the Lie subalgebra of U(M) generated by M – but this subalgebra is precisely M, since e.g.  $U(M) \ni x \otimes y - y \otimes x = [xy] \in M$ . Thus we can view  $\tilde{\varphi}$  as a map  $\tilde{\varphi} : L(X) \to M$ .

**Remark 32.1.3:** One can check that U(L(X)) = T(V(X)).

 $<sup>{}^{4}</sup>W_{L}$  is W made into a Lie algebra via [xy] = xy - yx.

## $\begin{array}{c|c} \textbf{33} & \$18: \textbf{ Generators and Relations for Simple} \\ \textbf{Lie Algebras (Friday, November 04)} \end{array}$

**Remark 33.0.1:** Recall that the free Lie algebra of a set X, L(X) satisfies a universal property:



Link to Diagram

#### **33.1** §18.1: Relations satisfied by L

**Definition 33.1.1** (Relations) Given an arbitrary  $L \in \text{Lie-Alg}$  and fix a set X of generators for L and form LX(), then there is a Lie algebra morphism  $\pi : L(X) \twoheadrightarrow L$  which is surjective since X generates L. Defining  $R := \ker \pi$ , one has  $L \cong L(X)/R$ , so R is called the **ideal of relations**.

**Remark 33.1.2:** Let  $L \in \text{Lie-Alg}_{\mathbf{C}}^{\text{fd},\text{ss}}$ , let  $H \subseteq L$  be a maximal toral subalgebra, and  $\Phi$  its root system. Fix a base  $\Delta = \{\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_\ell\} \subseteq \Phi$ . Recall

$$\langle \alpha_j, \ \alpha_i \rangle \coloneqq \frac{2(\alpha_j, \alpha_i)}{(\alpha_i, \alpha_i)} = \alpha_j(h_i), \qquad g_i \coloneqq h_{\alpha_i} = \frac{2\alpha_i}{(\alpha_i, \alpha_i)}.$$

The root strings are of the form  $\beta - r\alpha, \dots, \beta, \dots, \beta + q\alpha$  where  $r - q = \beta(h_{\alpha})$ . For any *i* we can fix a standard  $\mathfrak{sl}_2$  triple  $\{x_i, h_i, y_i\}$  such that  $x_i \in L_{\alpha_i}, y_i \in L_{-\alpha_i}, h_i \in [x_i y_i]$ .

#### Proposition 33.1.3 (Serre relations).

*L* is generated as a Lie algebra by the  $3\ell$  generators  $X := \{x_i, h_i, y_i \mid 1 \le i \le \ell\}$  subject to at least the following relations:

• S1: 
$$[h_i h_j] = 0$$

• S2: 
$$[x_i y_j] = \delta_{ij} h_i$$
,

• S3: 
$$[h_i x_j] = \langle \alpha_j, \alpha_i \rangle x_j$$
 and  $[h_i y_j] = -\langle \alpha_j, \alpha_i \rangle y_j$ .

• 
$$S_{ij}^+$$
:  $\operatorname{ad}_{x_i}^{-\langle \alpha_j, \alpha_i \rangle + 1}(x_i) = 0$  for  $i \neq j$ 

•  $S_{ij}^{-1}$ :  $\operatorname{ad}_{y_i}^{-\langle \alpha_j, \alpha_i \rangle + 1}(x_j) = 0$  for  $i \neq j$ 

#### Proof (?).

Recall that differences of simple roots are never roots, since the coefficients have mixed signs. Since  $\alpha_i - \alpha_j \notin \Phi$ , we have  $[x_i y_j] = 0$  for  $i \neq j$  since it would have to be in  $L_{\alpha_i - \alpha_j}$ . Consider the  $\alpha_i$  root string through  $\alpha_j$ : we have r = 0 from above, and the string is

$$\alpha, \alpha + \alpha_i, \cdots, \alpha_j - \langle \alpha_j, \alpha_i \rangle \alpha_i$$

since  $L_{\beta} = 0$  for  $\beta \coloneqq \alpha_j - (\langle \alpha_j, \alpha_i \rangle + 1) \alpha_i$ . The relations for  $S_{ij}^{\pm}$  follow similarly.

**Remark 33.1.4:** Note that these relations are all described in a way that only involves the Cartan matrix of  $\Phi$ , noting that changing bases only permutes its rows and columns.

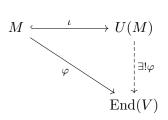
#### Theorem 33.1.5(Serre).

These five relations form a complete set of defining relations for L, i.e.  $L \cong L(X)/R$  where R is the ideal generated by the Serre relations above. Moreover, given a root system  $\Phi$  and a Cartan matrix, one can define a Lie algebra using these generators and relations that is finite-dimensional, simple, and has root system  $\Phi$ .

#### **33.2** §18.2: Consequences of Serre relations S1, S2, S3

**Remark 33.2.1:** Fix an irreducible root system  $\Phi$  of rank  $\ell$  with Cartan matrix A. Let  $\widehat{L} \coloneqq L(\widehat{X})$ where  $\widehat{X} \coloneqq \{\widehat{x}_i, \widehat{h}_i, \widehat{y}_i \mid 1 \leq i \leq \ell\}$ . Let  $\widehat{K} \trianglelefteq \widehat{L}$  be the 2-sided ideal generated by the relations S1, S2, S3. Let  $L_0 \coloneqq \widehat{L}/\widehat{K}$  and write  $\pi$  for the quotient map  $\widehat{L} \to L_0$  – note that  $L_0$  is infinitedimensional, although it's not yet clear that  $L_0 \neq 0$ . We'll study  $L_0$  by defining a representation of it, which is essentially the adjoint representation of  $L_0$  acting on  $\{y_i\}$ .

**Remark 33.2.2:** Recall that a representation of  $M \in \text{Lie-Alg}$  is a morphism  $\varphi \in \text{Lie-Alg}(M, \mathfrak{gl}(V))$  for  $V \in {}_{\mathbf{F}}\mathsf{Mod}$ . This yields a diagram



Link to diagram

AssocAlg

Conversely given an algebra morphism  $\tilde{\varphi}: U(M) \to \operatorname{End}(V)$ , and restricting  $\tilde{\varphi}$  to  $M \subseteq U(M)$ gives a Lie algebra morphism  $\varphi: M \to \operatorname{End}(V) = \mathfrak{gl}(V)$ . This representations of M (using  $\mathfrak{gl}(V)$ ) correspond to associative algebra representations of U(M) (using End(V)). Since  $U(M) = T(V(\hat{X}))$ , using the various universal properties, having a representation V of L is equivalent to having a set map  $\widehat{X} \to \operatorname{End}(V)$ , i.e. elements of  $\widehat{X}$  should act linearly on V.

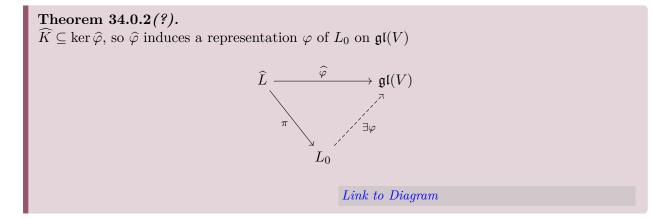
**Remark 33.2.3:** Let V be the tensor algebra on a vector space with basis  $\{v_1, \dots, v_\ell\}$ , thinking of each  $v_i$  being associated to  $\hat{y}_i$ . Write  $v_1v_2\cdots v_t \coloneqq v_1 \otimes v_2 \otimes \cdots \otimes v_t$ , and define elements of End(V) by

- $\hat{h}_i \cdot 1 \coloneqq 0$ ,
- $\hat{h}_j \cdot v_{i_1} \cdots v_{i_t} \coloneqq -(\langle \alpha_{i_1}, \alpha_j \rangle + \cdots \langle \alpha_{i_t}, \alpha_j \rangle) v_{i_1} \cdots v_{i_t},$   $\hat{y}_j \cdot v_{i_1} \cdots v_{i_t} \coloneqq v_j v_{i_1} \cdots v_{i_t} \text{ for } t \ge 0,$
- $\widehat{x}_j \cdot 1 \coloneqq 0$ ,
- $\widehat{x}_i \cdot v_i \coloneqq 0$  for all i,
- $\widehat{x}_j \cdot v_{i_1} \cdots v_{i_t} \coloneqq v_{i_1} (\widehat{x}_j v_{i_2} \cdots v_{i_t}) \delta_{i_1,j} (\langle \alpha_{i_2}, \alpha_j \rangle + \cdots + \langle \alpha_{i_2}, \alpha_j \rangle) v_{i_2} \cdots v_{i_t} \text{ for } t \ge 2.$

## Monday, November 07

**Remark 34.0.1:** Last time: constructing a semisimple Lie algebra that has a given root system. Setup:

- Δ = {α<sub>1</sub>, · · · , α<sub>l</sub>}. *L̂* the free Lie algebra on {*x̂*<sub>i</sub>, *ĥ*<sub>i</sub>, *ŷ*<sub>i</sub>}<sub>1≤i≤l</sub>.
- $\widehat{K}$  the ideal generated by the Serre relations.
- $L_0 \coloneqq \widehat{L}/\widehat{K}$  with quotient map  $\pi$ .
- $\widehat{\varphi}: \widehat{L} \to \mathfrak{gl}(V)$  a representation we constructed.
- $\widehat{H}$  the free Lie algebra on  $\{h_i\}$ .



Proof (?).

Straightforward but tedious checking of all relations, e.g.

$$\widehat{\varphi}(\widehat{h}_i) \circ \widehat{\varphi}(\widehat{x}_j) - \widehat{\varphi}(\widehat{x}_j) \widehat{\varphi}(\widehat{h}_i) = \langle \alpha_j, \alpha_i \rangle \widehat{\varphi}(\widehat{x}_j).$$

**Theorem 34.0.3(?).** In  $L_0$ , the  $h_i$  form a basis for an  $\ell$ -dimensional abelian subalgebra H of  $L_0$ , and moreover  $L_0 = Y \oplus H \oplus X$  where Y, X are the subalgebras generated by the  $x_i$  and  $y_i$  respectively.

Proof (?). **Steps 1 and 2**: :::{.claim}  $\pi(\hat{H}) = H$  is  $\ell$ -dimensional.

Clearly the  $\hat{h}_i$  span an  $\ell$ -dimensional subspace of  $\hat{L}$ , so we need to show that  $\pi$  restricts to an isomorphism  $\pi : \hat{H} \xrightarrow{\sim} H$ . Suppose  $\hat{h} \coloneqq \sum_{j=1}^{\ell} c_j \hat{h}_j \in \ker \pi$ , so  $\hat{\varphi}(\hat{h}) = 0$ . Thus

$$0 = \hat{h} \cdot v_i = \sum_j c_j \hat{h}_j \cdot v_i = -\sum_j c_j \langle \alpha_i, \alpha_j \rangle = -\sum_j a_{ij} c_j \qquad \forall i$$

so  $A\mathbf{c} = 0$  where A is the Cartan matrix, and so  $\mathbf{c} = \mathbf{0}$  since A is invertible (since it was essentially a Gram matrix).

Step 3: Now  $\sum \mathbf{F} x_i + \sum \mathbf{F} h_i + \sum \mathbf{F} y_i \xrightarrow{\pi} L_0$  maps isomorphically to  $L_0$ , and S2, S3 show that for each *i*. Then  $\mathbf{F} x_i + \mathbf{F} h_i + \mathbf{F} y_i$  is a homomorphic image of  $\mathfrak{sl}_2$ , which is simple if  $\operatorname{ch} \mathbf{F} \neq 2$ . Note  $\pi(\hat{h}_i) = h_i \neq 0$  in  $L_0$  by (1), so this subspace of  $L_0$  is isomorphic to  $\mathfrak{sl}_2(\mathbf{F})$ . In particular  $\{x_i, h_i, y_i\}$ is linearly independent in  $L_0$  for each fixed *i*. Supposing  $0 = \sum_{j=1}^{\ell} (a_j x_j + b_j h_j + c_j y_j)$ , applying  $\operatorname{ad}_{L_0,h_i}$  for each *i* to obtain

$$0 = \sum_{j=1}^{\ell} \left( a_j \langle \alpha_j, \alpha_i \rangle x_j + b_j 0 - c_j \langle \alpha_j, \alpha_i \rangle y_j \right) = \sum_{j=1}^{\ell} \left\langle \alpha_j, \alpha_i \rangle (a_j x_j - x_y y_j), \right\rangle$$

and by invertibility of A we have  $a_j x_j - c_j y_j = 0$  for each j. So  $a_j = c_j = 0$  for all j, and  $\sum b_j h_j = 0$  implies  $b_j = 0$  for all j from (1).

**Step 4**:  $H = \sum_{j=1}^{\ell} \mathbf{F} h_j$  is an  $\ell$ -dimensional abelian subalgebra of  $L_0$  by (1) and S1.

**Step 5**: Write  $[x_{i_1} \cdots x_{i_t}] \coloneqq [x_{i_1}[x_{i_2}[\cdots [x_{i_{t-1}}x_{i_t}]\cdots]] \in X$  for an iterated bracket, taken by convention to be bracketing from the right. We have

$$\mathrm{ad}_{L_0,h_i}([x_{i_1}\cdots x_{i_t}]) = (\langle \alpha_{i_1}, \alpha_j \rangle + \cdots + \langle \alpha_{i_t}, \alpha_j \rangle) [x_{i_1}\cdots x_{i_t}] \qquad t \ge 1,$$

and similarly for  $[y_{i_1} \cdots y_{i_t}]$ .

**Step 6**: For  $t \ge 2$ ,  $[y_j[x_{i_1} \cdots x_{i_t}]] \in X$ , and similarly with the roles of  $x_i, y_i$  reversed. This follows from the fact that  $ad_{L_0,y_i}$  acts by derivations, and using S2 and S3.

**Step 7**: It follows from steps 4 through 6 that Y + H + X is a subalgebra of  $L_0$ . One shows that  $[[x_{i_1} \cdots x_{i_t}], [y_{i_1} \cdots y_{i_t}]]$ , which comes down to the Jacobi identity and induction on s + t. E.g.

 $[[x_1x_2], [y_3y_4]] = [x_1[x_2[y_3y_4]]] - [x_2[x_1[y_3y_4]] \in [x_1, \mathbf{F}y_3 + \mathbf{F}y_4] + \dots \in H + \dots,$ 

which lands in H since there are as many  $x_i$  as  $y_i$ , whereas if there are more  $x_i$  than  $y_i$  this lands in X, and so on. Since Y + H + X is a subalgebra that contains the generators  $x_i, h_i, y_i$  of  $L_0$ , it must be equal to  $L_0$ .

Step 8: The decomposition  $L_0 = X + H + Y$  is a direct sum decomposition of  $L_0$  into submodule for the adjoint action of H. Use the computation in the previous step to see that every element of X is a linear combination of elements  $[x_{i_1} \cdots x_{i_t}]$  and similarly for Y. These are eigenvectors for the action of  $\mathrm{ad}_H \curvearrowright L_0$  by (5), and eigenfunctions for X have the form  $\lambda = \sum_{i=1}^{\ell} c_i \alpha_i$  with  $c_i \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}$ . The  $\lambda_i$  is referred to as a **weight**, and  $c_i$  is the number of times i appears is an index in  $i_1, \cdots, i_t$ . So every weight space  $X_{\lambda}$  is finite-dimensional, and the weights of Y are  $-\lambda$ . Since the weights in X, H, Y are all different, their intersections must be trivial and the sum is direct. :::

**Remark 34.0.4:**  $L_0 = Y \bigoplus H \bigoplus X$  is known as the **triangular decomposition**, where the  $x_i$  are on the super diagonal and bracket to upper-triangular elements, and the  $y_i$  are their transposes.

## 35 | Wednesday, November 09

**Remark 35.0.1:** Progress so far: we start with the data of an irreducible root system  $\Phi \supseteq \Delta = \{\alpha_1, \cdots, \alpha_\ell\}$  and Cartan matrix  $A = (\langle \alpha_i, \alpha_j \rangle)$  and Weyl group W. We set  $L_0 \coloneqq \frac{\langle x_i, y_i, h_i \mid 1 \le i \le \ell \rangle}{\langle S1, S2, S3 \rangle} = Y \oplus H \oplus X$ . Letting  $h \in H$  act by  $ad_h$ , we get weight spaces  $(L_0)_\lambda \coloneqq \{v \in L_0 \mid [hv] = \lambda(h)v \forall h \in H\}$ .

#### **35.1** § **18.3:** Serre's Theorem

**Remark 35.1.1:** For  $i \neq j$ , set

$$y_{ij} \coloneqq (\mathrm{ad}_{y_i})^{-\langle \alpha_j, \alpha_i \rangle + 1}(y_j),$$

and similarly for  $x_{ij}$ . Recall  $\alpha_i(h_j) \coloneqq \langle \alpha_i, \alpha_j \rangle$ .

Lemma 35.1.2(A).

$$\operatorname{ad}_{x_k}(y_{ij}) = 0 \qquad \forall i \neq j, \forall k.$$

35

Proof (?). Case 1:  $k \neq i$ . In this case,  $[x_k y_i] = 0$  and thus

$$(\mathrm{ad}_{x_k})(\mathrm{ad}_{y_i})^{-\langle \alpha_j, ga_i \rangle + 1}(y_j) = (\mathrm{ad}_{y_i})^{-\langle \alpha_j, \alpha_i \rangle + 1}(\mathrm{ad}_{x_k})(y_j).$$

- Case i,  $k \neq j$ : then  $(\operatorname{ad}_{x_k})(y_j) = 0$ .
- Case ii, k = j: then  $(ad_{x_j})(y_j) = h_j$  and  $(ad_{y_i})(h_j) = \langle \alpha_i, \alpha_j \rangle y_i$ .
  - Case a,  $\langle \alpha_j, \alpha_i \rangle \neq 0$ , then

$$(\mathrm{ad}_{y_i})^{-\langle \alpha_j, \alpha_i \rangle + 1} (\mathrm{ad}_{x_j})(y_j) = \langle \alpha_i, \alpha_j \rangle (\mathrm{ad}_{y_i})^{-\langle \alpha_j, \alpha_i \rangle}(y_i) = 0.$$

- Case b,  $\langle \alpha_j, \alpha_i \rangle = 0$ , then  $\langle \alpha_i, \alpha_j \rangle = 0$ . In this case we have  $(\mathrm{ad}_{y_i})^1(h_j) = \langle \alpha_i, \alpha_j \rangle y_i = 0$ .

**Case 2**: k = i.

In this case, we saw that for any fixed i,  $\{x_i, h_i, y_i\}$  spans a standard  $\mathfrak{sl}_2$  triple in  $L_0$ , so consider the  $\mathfrak{sl}_2$ -submodule of  $Y_J \leq L_0$  generated by  $y_j$ . Since  $i \neq j$ , we know  $[x_i y_j] = 0$ , so  $y_j$  is a maximal vector for  $Y_j$  with weight  $m \coloneqq -\langle \alpha_j, \alpha_i \rangle$ .

One can show by induction on t that the following formula holds:

$$(\mathrm{ad}_{x_i})(\mathrm{ad}_{y_i})^t(y_j) = t(m-t+1)(\mathrm{ad}_{y_i})^{t-1}(y_j) \qquad t \ge 1.$$

So in particular  $(ad_{x_i})(ad_{y_i})^{m+1}(y_j) = 0$ , and the LHS is  $y_{ij}$ .

**Definition 35.1.3** (Locally nilpotent and the exponential)

An endomorphism  $x \in \text{End}(V)$  is **locally nilpotent** if for all  $v \in V$  there exists some *n* depending on *v* such that  $x^n \cdot v = 0$ . If *x* is locally nilpotent, then define the **exponential** as

$$\exp(x) = \sum_{k \ge 0} \frac{1}{k!} x^k = 1 + x + \frac{1}{2} x^2 + \dots \in \text{End}(V),$$

which is in fact an automorphism of V since its inverse is  $\exp(-x)$ .

#### Lemma 35.1.4(B).

Suppose  $ad_{x_i}, ad_{y_i}$  are locally nilpotent on  $L_0$  and define

$$\tau_i \coloneqq \exp(\mathrm{ad}_{x_i}) \circ \exp(\mathrm{ad}_{-y_i}) \circ \exp(\mathrm{ad}_{x_i}).$$

Then  $\tau_i((L_0)_{\lambda}) = (L_0)_{s_i(\lambda)}$  where  $s_i \coloneqq s_{\alpha_i} \in W$  for  $\alpha_i \in \Phi$ . Here  $\lambda \in H^{\vee} \cong \mathbb{C} \langle \alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_\ell \rangle$ since  $H = \mathbb{C} \langle h_1, \dots, h_\ell \rangle$ , using that A is invertible. We use the formula  $s_{\alpha_i}(\alpha_j) = \alpha_j - \langle \alpha_j, \alpha_i \rangle \alpha_i$  and extending linearly to  $H^{\vee}$  as done previously.

#### Proof (?).

Omitted. See  $\S14.3$  and  $\S2.3$  for a very similar calculation.

#### Theorem 35.1.5 (Serre).

The Lie algebra L generated by the  $3\ell$  elements  $\{x_i, h_i, y_i\}_{1 \le i \le \ell}$  subject to relations S1-S3 and the remaining two relations  $S_{ij}^{\pm}$  (which hold in any finite dimensional semisimple Lie algebra) is a finite dimensional semisimple Lie algebra with maximal torus spanned by  $\{h_i\}_{1 \le i \le \ell}$  and with corresponding root system  $\Phi$ .

#### 35.2 Proof of Serre's Theorem

#### Proof (?).

By definition,  $L \coloneqq L_0/K$  where  $K \trianglelefteq L_0$  is generated by the elements  $x_{ij}, y_{ij}$  where  $i \neq j$ . Recall that  $X, Y \le L_0$  are the subalgebras generated by the  $x_i$  and  $y_i$  respectively, so let I (resp. J) be the ideal in X (resp. Y) generated by the  $x_{ij}$  (resp.  $y_{ij}$ ) for  $i \neq j$ . Clearly  $I, J \subseteq K$ .

Claim Step 1:

 $I, J \leq L_0.$ 

Proof (of Step 1).

We'll prove this for J, and I is similar. Note  $J \leq Y$  and write  $J = \langle y_{ij} | i \neq j \rangle$ . Fix  $1 \leq k \leq \ell$ , then  $(\mathrm{ad}_{y_k})(y_{ij}) \in J$  by definition. Recall  $y_{ij} = (\mathrm{ad}_{y_i})^{-\langle \alpha_i, \alpha_j \rangle + 1}(y_{ij})$ . Note  $(\mathrm{ad}_{h_k})(y_{ij}) = c_{ijk}y_{ij}$  for some constant  $c_{ijk} \in \mathbb{Z}$ , and  $(\mathrm{ad}_{x_k})(y_{ij}) = 0$  by lemma A above. Since  $x_k, h_k, y_k$  generate  $L_0$ , we have  $[L_0, y_{ij}] \subseteq J$ . Using the Jacobi identity and that  $\mathrm{ad}_z$  is a Lie algebra derivation for  $z \in L_0$ , it follows that  $[L_0, J] \subseteq J$ .

This essentially follows from  $[h_{\ell}, Y] \subseteq Y$  and  $[x_{\ell}, Y] \subseteq H + Y$ , and bracketing these against  $y_{ij}$  lands in J.

Claim Step 2:

$$K = I + J.$$

Proof (of Step 2).

We have  $I + J \subseteq K$ , but  $I + J \trianglelefteq L_0$  by claim 1 and it contains the generators of K – since K is the smallest such ideal,  $K \subseteq I + J$ .

#### Observation (Step 3)

We have a decomposition  $L_0 = Y \oplus H \oplus X$  as modules under  $\operatorname{ad}_H$ , and  $K = J \oplus 0 \oplus I$ . Taking the quotient yields  $L \coloneqq L_0/K = Y/J \oplus H \oplus X/I \coloneqq N^- \oplus H \oplus N^+$ .

#### Observation (Step 4)

As in the proof last time,  $\{x_i, h_i, y_i\} \subseteq L$  spans a copy of  $\mathfrak{sl}_2$ . We deduce that  $\sum_{1 \leq i \leq \ell} \mathbf{F} x_i + \mathbf{F} h_i + \mathbf{F} y_i \subseteq L_0$  maps isomorphically into L, so we can identify  $x_i, h_i, y_i$  with their images in L, which are still linearly independent and still generate L as a Lie algebra.

#### Observation (Step 5)

For  $\lambda \in H^{\vee}$ , set  $L_{\lambda} \coloneqq \left\{ z \in L \mid [hz] = \lambda(h) z \,\forall h \in H \right\}$  and write  $\lambda > 0 \iff \lambda \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0} \Delta$  and similarly define  $\lambda < 0$ . View  $\alpha_i \in H^{\vee}$ , extended linearly as before. Note  $H = L_0, N^+ = \sum_{\lambda > 0} L_{\lambda}, N^- = \sum_{\lambda < 0} L_{\lambda}$ , and thus

$$L = N^- \oplus H \oplus N^+,$$

which is a direct sum since the eigenvalues in different parts are distinct.

## **36** | Serre's Theorem, Continued (Friday, November 11)

Proof (of Serre's theorem, continued). Recall that we have

$$L = N^{-} \oplus H \oplus N^{+} \coloneqq Y / \left\langle (S_{ij}^{-}) \right\rangle \oplus \mathbf{C} \left\langle h_{1}, \cdots, h_{\ell} \right\rangle \oplus X / \left\langle (S_{ij}^{+}) \right\rangle.$$

**Remark 36.0.1** (Step 6): For  $1 \le i \le \ell$ , note  $\operatorname{ad}_{L,x_i}$  (and similarly  $\operatorname{ad}_{L,y_i}$ ) is locally nilpotent on L. Let  $M \subseteq L$  be the subspace of elements on which  $\operatorname{ad}_{x_i}$  acts nilpotently. By the Leibniz rule,  $(\operatorname{ad}_{x_i})^{m+n}([uv])$  when  $(\operatorname{ad}_{x_i})^m(v) = 0$  and  $(\operatorname{ad}_{x_y})^n(u) = 0$ , so  $M \le L$  is a Lie subalgebra. By the Serre relations,  $(\operatorname{ad}_{x_i})^2(h_j) = 0$  and  $(\operatorname{ad}_{x_i})^3(y_j) = 0$ , so the generators of L are in Mand thus L = M.

**Remark 36.0.2***(Step 7):* Defining  $\tau_i \coloneqq \exp(\operatorname{ad}_{x_i}) \circ \exp(\operatorname{ad}_{-y_i}) \circ \exp(\operatorname{ad}_{x_i}) \in \operatorname{Aut}(L)$ , by lemma (B) we have  $\tau_i(L_\lambda) = L_{s_i\lambda}$  where  $s_i \coloneqq s_{\alpha_i}$  and  $\lambda \in H^{\vee}$ .

**Remark 36.0.3** (Step 8): Let  $\lambda, \mu \in H^{\vee}$  and suppose  $w\lambda = \mu$ ; we want to show dim  $L_{\lambda} = \dim L_{\mu}$ . Note W is generated by simple reflections  $s_i$ , so it STS this when  $w = s_i$ , whence it follows from lemma (B).

**Remark 36.0.4** (Step 9): Clearly  $\dim(L_0)_{\alpha_i} = 1$  since it's spanned by  $x_i$ . Then  $\dim(L_0)_{k\alpha_i} = 0$  for  $k \neq 0, \pm 1$ , so  $\dim L_{\alpha_i} \leq 1$  and  $\dim L_{k\alpha} = 0$  for  $k \neq 0, \pm 1$ . Since  $x_i \in L_{\alpha_i}$  has a nonzero image in L,  $\dim L_{\alpha_i} = 1$ .

**Remark 36.0.5** (Step 10): If  $\beta \in \Phi$ , conjugate it to a simple root using  $\beta = w\alpha_i$  with  $w \in W, \alpha_i \in \Delta$ . By step 8, dim  $L_{\beta} = 1$  and  $L_{k\beta} = 0$  for  $k \neq 0, \pm 1$ .

**Remark 36.0.6** (Step 11): Suppose  $L_{\lambda} \neq 0$  where  $\lambda \neq 0$ . Then  $\lambda \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}\Delta$  or  $\mathbb{Z}_{\leq 0}\Delta$ , i.e. all coefficients are the same sign. Suppose  $\lambda \notin \Phi$ , then  $\lambda \in \mathbb{Z}\Phi$  by (10). Exercise 10.10 yields

 $\exists w \in W$  such that  $w\lambda \mathbf{Z}\Delta$  with both positive and negative coefficients. Thus  $w\lambda$  can not be a weight, and by step 8,  $0 = \dim L_{w\lambda} = \dim L_{\lambda}$ .

**Remark 36.0.7** (Step 12): Writing  $L = N^- \oplus H \oplus N^+$  with  $H = L_0, N^+ = \sum_{\lambda>0} L_\lambda = \sum_{\beta \in \Phi^+} L_\lambda$  and  $N^- = \sum_{\lambda<0} L_\lambda = \sum_{\beta \in \Phi^-} L_\beta$ , by step 10 we can conclude dim  $L = \ell + \sharp \varphi < \infty$ . This shows that H is toral, i.e. its elements are ad-semisimple.

**Remark 36.0.8** (Step 13): We have that L is a finite-dimensional Lie algebra. To show semisimplicity, we need to now L has no nonzero solvable ideals, and as before it's ETS L has no nonzero *abelian* ideals. Suppose  $A \subseteq L$  is an abelian ideal; we WTS A = 0. Since  $[H, A] \subseteq A$  and  $H \curvearrowright L$  diagonally,  $H \curvearrowright A$  diagonally as well and thus

$$A = (A \cap H) \oplus \bigoplus_{\alpha \in \Phi} (A \cap L_{\alpha}).$$

If  $A \cap L_{\alpha} \neq 0$  then  $A \cap L_{\alpha} = L_{\alpha}$ , which is 1-dimensional.

Note: the argument in Humphreys here may not be quite right, so we have to do something different.

Now  $\exists w \in W$  such that  $w\alpha = \alpha_i \in \Delta$  as in step 8, so write  $w = s_{i_1} \cdots s_{i_t}$ . Then  $\tau_{i_1} \cdots \tau_{i_t}(L_\alpha) = L_\alpha$ . Set  $A' \coloneqq \tau(A)$ , then  $A' \trianglelefteq L$  is necessarily an abelian ideal and  $A' \cap L_{\alpha_i} = L_{\alpha_i}$ . So we can replace  $\alpha$  by a simple root and replace A by A'. Then  $x_i \in L_{\alpha_i} \subseteq A' \trianglelefteq L$ , but  $A' \ni -[y_i, x_i] = h_i$ , but  $[h_i, x_i] \neq 0$ , contradicting that A' is abelian.  $\ell$ . Note  $[A', L_{\alpha_j}] \subseteq A' \subseteq H$  and  $[A', L_{\alpha_j}] \subseteq L_{\alpha_j}$ , but  $H \curvearrowright L_{\alpha_j}$  with eigenvalues  $\alpha_j$  and thus

 $A' \subseteq \bigcap_{j=1}^{\ell} \ker \alpha_j = 0$  since the  $\alpha_j$  span  $H^{\vee}$ . So A' = 0 and L is semisimple. **Remark 36.0.9***(Step 14):* Since  $L = H \oplus \bigoplus_{\alpha \in \Phi} L_{\alpha}$ , it's easy to check that  $C_L(H) = H$  by considering what happens when bracketing against any nonzero element in  $\bigoplus L_{\alpha}$ . Thus H is a maximal toral subalgebra with corresponding root system  $\Phi$ .

**Remark 36.0.10:** Next: part VI on representation theory, although we'll first cover §13 on weights, especially §13.1, §13.2. Goal: Weyl's character formula.

## **37** | Part 5: Representation Theory (Monday, November 14)

#### 37.1 §13 Abstract theory of integral weights

**Definition 37.1.1** (Integral weights and the root lattice) Let  $\mathbb{E} \supseteq \Phi \supseteq \Delta$  with Weyl group W. An element  $\lambda \in \mathbb{E}$  is an **integral weight** if  $\langle \lambda, \beta \rangle = (\lambda, \beta^{\vee}) \in \mathbb{Z}$  for all  $\beta \in \Phi$ , where  $\beta^{\vee} \coloneqq \frac{2\beta}{(\beta,\beta)}$ . We write the set of all weights as  $\Lambda$ , and write  $\Lambda_r \coloneqq \mathbb{Z}\Phi$  for the **root lattice**.

## **Remark 37.1.2:** Recall $\Delta^{\vee} \coloneqq \left\{ \alpha^{\vee} \mid \alpha \in \Delta \right\}$ is a base for $\Phi^{\vee} = \left\{ \beta^{\vee} \mid \beta \in \Phi \right\}$ , and so $\lambda \in \Lambda \iff (\lambda, \alpha^{\vee}) = \langle \lambda, \alpha \rangle \in \mathbf{Z} \forall \alpha \in \Delta.$

Definition 37.1.3 (Dominant weights)

A weight  $\lambda \in \Lambda$  is **dominant** iff  $\langle \lambda, \alpha \rangle \geq 0$  for all  $\alpha \in \Delta$ , and we denote the set of all such dominant weights  $\Lambda^+$ . The weight  $\lambda$  is **strongly dominant** if  $\langle \lambda, \alpha \rangle > 0$  for all  $\alpha \in \Delta$ . Writing  $\Delta = \{\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_\ell\}$ , let  $\{\lambda_i\}_{1 \leq i \leq \ell}$  be the dual basis for  $\mathbb{E}$  relative to  $\langle -, - \rangle$ , so  $\langle \lambda_i, \alpha_i \rangle = \delta_{ij}$ . The  $\lambda_i$  are referred to as the **fundamental dominant weights**, written  $\lambda_i = \omega_i = \omega_i$ .

**Remark 37.1.4:** If  $\lambda \in \Lambda$  then one can write  $\lambda = \sum_{i=1}^{\ell} m_i \lambda_i$  where  $m_i \coloneqq \langle \lambda, \alpha_i \rangle$ , so  $\Lambda$  is a **Z**-lattice with lattice basis  $\{\lambda_i\}_{1 \le i \le \ell}$  containing the root lattice as a sublattice, so in fact  $\Lambda_r = \mathbf{Z}\Delta$ . Writing the Cartan matrix as  $A = (\langle \alpha_i, \alpha_j \rangle)$  we have  $\alpha_i = \sum_{j=1}^{\ell} \langle \alpha_i, \alpha_j \rangle \lambda_j$  coming from the *i*th row of A. So this matrix expresses how to write simple roots in terms of fundamental dominant roots, and inverting it allows writing the fundamental roots in terms of simple roots.

#### Fact 37.1.5

The entires of  $A^{-1}$  are all nonnegative rational numbers, so each fundamental dominant root is a nonnegative rational linear combination of simple roots.

Example 37.1.6(?): For 
$$A_3$$
 one has  $A = \begin{bmatrix} 2 & -1 & 0 \\ -1 & 2 & -1 \\ 0 & -1 & 2 \end{bmatrix}$ , so  
 $\alpha_1 = 2\lambda_1 - \lambda_2$   
 $\alpha_2 = -\lambda_1 + 2\lambda_2 - \lambda_3$   
 $\alpha_3 = -\lambda_2 + 2\lambda_3$ .

**Definition 37.1.7** (Fundamental group) The quotient  $\Lambda/\Lambda_r$  is called the **fundamental group** of  $\Phi$ , and the index  $f := [\Lambda : \Lambda_r]$  is called its **index of connection**.

Remark 37.1.8: The index is generally small:

• 
$$A_\ell$$
 has  $f = \ell + 1$ 

- f = 1 is obtained from  $F_4, G_2, E_8$ ,
- f = 2 is obtained from types  $B, C, E_7$ ,
- $f = 3: E_6,$
- f = 4: type D.

#### **37.2** §13.2 **Dominant weights**

#### Remark 37.2.1: Note that

$$s_i\lambda_j = \lambda_j - \langle \lambda_j, \alpha_i \rangle \alpha_i = \lambda_j - \delta_{ij}\alpha_i,$$

so  $\Lambda$  is invariant under W. In fact, any sublattice of  $\Lambda$  containing  $\Lambda_r$  is W-invariant.

**Lemma 37.2.2**(*A*). Each integral weight is *W*-conjugate to exactly one dominant weight. If  $\lambda$  is dominant, then  $w\lambda \leq \lambda$  for all  $w \in W$ , and if  $\lambda$  is strongly dominant then  $w\lambda = \lambda \iff w = 1$ .

*Proof (Sketch).* Most of this follows from Theorem 10.3, exercise 10.14, lemma 10.3B, and corollary 10.2C, along with induction on  $\ell(w)$ . We'll omit the details.

**Remark 37.2.3:** The ordering  $\leq$  on  $\Lambda$  is not well-behaved with respect to dominant weights, i.e. one can have  $\mu\Lambda$  with  $\mu \in \Lambda^+$  dominant but  $\lambda \notin \Lambda^+$  not dominant.

**Example 37.2.4**(?): Let  $\Phi$  be indecomposable of type  $A_1$  with two roots  $\alpha, \beta$ , then  $0 \in \Lambda^+$  is dominant, but  $0 < \alpha \in \Delta$  is not dominant:  $(\alpha, \beta) < 0 \implies \langle \alpha, \beta \rangle < 0$ .

**Lemma 37.2.5**(?). Let  $\lambda \in \Lambda^+$  be dominant, then the number of dominant  $\mu \in \Lambda^+$  with  $\mu \leq \lambda$  is finite.

Proof (?). Let  $\lambda, \mu \in \Lambda^+$  and write  $\lambda - \mu$  as a nonnegative integer linear combination of simple roots. Note

$$0 \le (\lambda + \mu, \lambda - \mu) = (\lambda, \lambda) - (\mu, \mu) = \|\lambda\|^2 - \|\mu\|^2,$$

so  $\mu$  lies in the compact set of vectors whose length is  $\|\lambda\|$  and also in the discrete set  $\Lambda^+$ . The intersection of a compact set and a discrete set is always finite.

#### **37.3** §13.3 The weight $\rho$

#### 37.2 §13.2 Dominant weights

**Definition 37.3.1**  $(\rho)$ 

$$\rho \coloneqq \frac{1}{2} \sum_{\alpha \in \Phi^+} \alpha.$$

**Remark 37.3.2:** This section shows  $\rho = \sum_{i=l}^{\ell} \lambda_i$  and  $\|\lambda + \rho\|^2 \ge \|w\lambda + \rho\|^2$  when  $\lambda$  is the unique dominant weight in the orbit  $W\lambda$ .

**Remark 37.4.1:** This section will be used later to analyze the set of weights in a finite-dimensional module for semisimple Lie algebra over **C**.

```
\sim
```

#### **37.5** §20: Weights and maximal vectors.

**Remark 37.5.1:** Let *L* be finite-dimensional semisimple over **C** containing *H* its toral subalgebra. This corresponds to  $\Phi \supseteq \Delta$  with Weyl group *W* and  $\Phi \subseteq \mathbb{E} = \mathbf{R}\Phi$ .

**Definition 37.6.1** (Weight spaces and weights for *L*-modules) Let *V* be a finite-dimensional *L*-module. By corollary 6.4,  $H \curvearrowright V$  semisimply (diagonally) and we can simultaneously diagonalize to get a decomposition

$$V = \bigoplus_{\lambda \in H^{\vee}} V_{\lambda}, \qquad V_{\lambda} \coloneqq \left\{ v \in V \mid h.v = \lambda(h)v \; \forall h \in H \right\}.$$

If  $V_{\lambda} \neq 0$  then  $\lambda$  is a **weight**.

**Example 37.6.2**(?): If  $\varphi$  = ad and V = L, then  $L = H \oplus \bigoplus_{\alpha \in \Phi} L_{\alpha}$  where  $H = L_0$ .

#### Warning 37.6.3

If dim  $V = \infty$ ,  $V_{\lambda}$  still makes sense but V may no longer decompose as a direct sum of its weight spaces. E.g. take  $V = \mathcal{U}(L)$  and the left regular representation given by left-multiplication in the algebra  $\mathcal{U}(L) \cap \mathcal{U}(L)$ . This restricts to  $L = L_0 \cap \mathcal{U}(L)$ , the *regular action* of L on  $\mathcal{U}(L)$ . Note that there are no eigenvectors, since taking a PBW basis one can write  $\prod h_i^{n_i} \cdot \prod_{\alpha \in \Phi} x_{\alpha}^{n_{\alpha}}$ , which strictly increases monomial degrees and thus there are no eigenspaces. So  $V_{\lambda} = 0$  for all  $\lambda$ , i.e. there are no weight spaces at all.

### **38** Wednesday, November 16

**Remark 38.0.1:** Let  $L \in \text{LieAlg}^{\text{fd},\text{ss}}$  containing H with  $\Phi, \Delta, W$  as usual. Recall that  $V \in {}_{L}\text{Mod} \implies V = \bigoplus_{\lambda \in H^{\vee}} V_{\lambda}$  where  $V_{\lambda} \coloneqq \left\{ v \in V \mid h.v = \lambda(h)v \forall h \in H \right\}$ , which we call a **weight space** when  $\lambda \neq 0$ . Note that if if V is any representation of V, even finite-dimensional,  $V' \coloneqq \bigoplus_{\lambda \in H^{\vee}} V_{\lambda} \leq V$  is always an L-submodule. The sum is still direct since the terms correspond to eigenspaces with distinct eigenvalues. Note that if  $h \in H, x \in L_{\alpha}, v \in V_{\lambda}$ , then

$$h.(x.v) = x.(h.v) + [hx].v$$
$$= \lambda(h)x.v + \alpha(h)x.v$$
$$= (\lambda + \alpha)(h)x.v,$$

so  $L_{\alpha}V_{\lambda} \subseteq V_{\lambda+\alpha}$ .

Lemma 38.0.2(?). Let  $V \in {}_L Mod$ , then

> a.  $L_{\alpha}$  maps  $V_{\lambda}$  into  $V_{\lambda+\alpha}$ , b. The sum  $V' \coloneqq \sum_{\lambda \in H^{\vee}} V_{\lambda}$  is direct and  $V' \leq V$  is an *L*-submodule, c. If dim  $V < \infty$  then V = V'.

#### **38.1** §20.2: Highest weight modules

**Definition 38.1.1** (Maximal vectors) A **maximal vector** in an *L*-module *V* is a nonzero weight vector  $v \in V_{\lambda}$  such that  $L_{\alpha} \cdot v = 0$  for all positive roots  $\alpha \in \Phi^+$ . Equivalently,  $L_{\alpha} \cdot v = 0$  for all  $\alpha \in \Delta$ .

**Definition 38.1.2** (Highest weight vectors) A **highest weight vector** is a nonzero  $v \in V_{\lambda}$  where  $\lambda$  is maximal among all weights of V with respect to the ordering  $\leq$  corresponding to the choice of  $\Delta$ .

#### **Observation 38.1.3**

If v is a highest weight vector then v is necessarily a maximal vector, since  $\lambda + \alpha > \lambda$ , but the converse is not necessarily true.

#### Warning 38.1.4

I.e., the weight of a highest weight vector need not be maximal.

**Example 38.1.5**(?): In §18, L is constructed using the Serre relations to get  $L_0 \rightarrow L$  where L involved  $(S_{ij}^{\pm})$  and  $L_0$  involved S1-S3. Recalling  $y_i^{m+1}y_j = y_{ij}$ , since  $x_k \cdot y_{ij} = 0$ ,  $y_{ij}$  is a maximal vector in  $L_0$  as an L-module but is *not* a highest weight vector since wt $y_{ij} = (-m+1)\alpha_i - \alpha_j < -\alpha_j = \operatorname{wt}(y_j)$  and the weight is not maximal.

**Example 38.1.6**(?): View  $L \in {}_{L}\mathsf{Mod}$  via  $\mathrm{ad}_{L}$ , then §10.4 shows that there is a unique highest root  $\tilde{\alpha}$  satisfying  $\tilde{\alpha} \geq \alpha$  for all  $\alpha \in \Phi$ . Any nonzero  $v \in L_{\tilde{\alpha}}$  is a highest weight vector for the adjoint representation.

**Definition 38.1.7** (Borel subalgebras) A **Borel subalgebra** of L is a maximal solvable subalgebra  $B \leq L$ .

**Proposition 38.1.8**(?).  $B := H \oplus \bigoplus_{\alpha \in \Phi^+} L_{\alpha}$  is a Borel subalgebra of L.

Proof (?).

If  $\alpha, \beta \in \Phi^+$  then  $[L_{\alpha}, L_{\beta}] = L_{\alpha+\beta}$  where  $\alpha + \beta \in \Phi^+$  (if this is still a root), so  $H \leq L$ . One has  $B^{(i)} := [B^{(i-1)}, B^{(i-1)}] \subseteq \sum_{\mathrm{ht}(\beta) \geq 2^{i-1}} L_{\beta}$ , since bracketing elements of H together will vanish (since H is abelian) and bracketing height 1 roots yields height 2, bracketing height 2 yields height 4, and so on. Thus B is a solvable subalgebra, since the height is uniformly bounded above by a finite number. To see that its maximal, note that any subalgebra  $B' \leq L$ containing B, it must also contain some  $L_{-\alpha}$  for some  $\alpha \in \Phi^+$ . But then  $B' \supseteq \mathfrak{sl}_2(\mathbf{C}) =$  $L_{-\alpha} \oplus [L_{-\alpha}, L_{\alpha}] \oplus L_{\alpha}$  which is not solvable, so B' can not be solvable.

**Remark 38.1.9:** Let  $V \in \text{L-Mod}^{\text{fd}}$ , then  $V \in {}_{B}\text{Mod}$  by restriction and by Lie's theorem V must have a common eigenvector v for the action of B. Since  $B \supseteq H$ , v is a weight vector,  $[B, B] = \bigoplus_{\alpha \in \Phi^+} L_{\alpha}$ acts by commutators of operators acting by scalars, which commute, and thus this acts by zero on v and makes v a maximal vector in V. So any finite dimensional L-module as a maximal vector.

**Definition 38.1.10** (Highest weight modules) A module  $V \in \text{L-Mod}$ , possibly infinite dimensional, is a **highest weight module** if there exists a  $\lambda \in H^{\vee}$  and a nonzero vector  $v^+ \in V_{\lambda}$  such that V is generated as an L-module by  $v^+$ , i.e.  $U(L).v^+ = V$ .

**Remark 38.1.11:** Let  $x_{\alpha} \in L_{\alpha}, y_{\alpha} \in L_{-\alpha}, h_{\alpha} = [x_{\alpha}, y_{\alpha}]$  be a fixed standard  $\mathfrak{sl}_2$  triple in L.

#### Theorem 38.1.12(?).

Let  $V \in \text{L-Mod}$  be a highest weight module with maximal vector  $v^+ \in V_{\lambda}$ . Write  $\Phi^+ = \{\beta_1, \dots, \beta_m\}, \Delta = \{\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_\ell\}$ , then

- a. V is spanned by the vectors  $y_{\beta_1}^{i_1} \cdots y_{\beta_m}^{i_m} v^+$  for  $i_j \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}$ . In particular,  $V = \bigoplus_{\mu \in H^{\vee}} V_{\mu}$ .
- b. The weights of V are of the form  $\mu = \lambda \sum_{i=1}^{\ell} k_i \alpha_i$  with  $k_i \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}$ , and all weights  $\mu$  satisfy  $\mu \leq \lambda$ .
- c. For each  $\mu \in H^{\vee}$ , dim  $V_{\mu} < \infty$ , and for the highest weight  $\lambda$ , one has dim  $V_{\lambda} = 1$  spanned by  $v^+$ .
- d. Each L-submodule W of V is a direct sum of its weight spaces.
- e. V is indecomposable in L-Mod with a unique maximal proper submodule and a corresponding unique irreducible quotient.
- f. Every nonzero homomorphic image of V is also a highest weight module of the same highest weight.

## Proof (Sketch).

- a. Use the PBW theorem and extend a basis for any  $B \leq L$  to a basis where the *B* basis elements come second. Writing  $L = N^{\oplus}B$ , one can decompose  $U(L) = U(N^{-}) \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} U(B)$  and get  $U(L)v^{+} = U(N^{-})U(B)v^{+} = U(N^{-})U(H \oplus N^{+})v^{+}$
- b. Writing the  $\beta$  in terms of  $\alpha$  yields this expression.
- c. Clear.

We'll finish the rest next time.

## **59** | §21.2: A sufficient condition for finite-dimensionality (Monday, November 21)

**Remark 39.0.1:** Last time: if  $V \in \text{L-Mod}^{\text{fd}}$  then  $V = L(\lambda)$  for some dominant weight  $\lambda \in \Lambda^+$ , yielding a necessary condition for finite-dimensionality. Today: a sufficient condition.

**Lemma 39.0.2**(?). Write  $\Delta = \{\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_n\}$  and set  $x_i \coloneqq x_{\alpha_i}, y_i \coloneqq y_{\alpha_i}$ . For  $k \ge 0$  and  $1 \le i, j \le \ell$ , the following relations hold in U(L):

a. 
$$[x_j, y_i^{k+1}] = 0$$
 for  $i \neq j$   
b.  $[h_i, y_i^{k+1}] = -(k+1)\alpha_i(h_i)y_i^{k+1}$ 

b.  $[h_j, y_i^{k+1}] = -(k+1)\alpha_i(h_j)y_i^{k+1}$ c.  $[x_i, y_i^{k+1}] = (k+1)y_i^k(h_i - k \cdot 1)$ 

## Proof (of (c)). Use that ad acts by derivations:

$$\begin{split} [x_i, y_i^{k+1}] &= x_i y_i^{k+1} - y_i^{k+1} x_i \\ &= x_i y_i y_i^k - y_i x_i y_i^k + y_i x_i y_i^k - y_i y_i^k x_i \\ &= [x_i y_i] y_i^k + y_i [x_i y_i^k] \\ &= h_i y_i^k + y_i [x_i y_i^k] \\ &= \left( y_i^k h_i - k \alpha_i (h_i) y_i^k \right) + y_i \left( k y_i^{k-1} (h_i - (k-1) \cdot 1) \right) \\ &= (k+1) y_i^k h_i - (2k + k(k-1)) \cdot 1) \\ &= (k+1) y_i^k h_i - (2k + k(k-1)) y_i^k \\ &= (k+1) y_i^k h_i - k(k+1) y_i^k \\ &= (k+1) y_i^k (h_i - k \cdot 1). \end{split}$$

## Theorem 39.0.3(?).

Given  $V \in \text{L-Mod}$ , let  $\Pi(V) \coloneqq \{\lambda \in H^{\vee} \mid V_{\lambda} \neq 0\}$  be the set of weights. If  $\lambda \in \Lambda^+$  is a dominant weight, then  $V \coloneqq L(\lambda) \in \text{L-Mod}^{\text{irr}}$  is finite-dimensional and  $\Pi(V)$  is permuted by W with dim  $V_{\mu} = \dim V_{\sigma\mu}$  for all  $\sigma \in W$ .

## Proof (?).

The main work is showing the last part involving equality of dimensions. It STS this for a simple reflection  $s_i := s_{\alpha_i}$  since  $\sigma$  is a product of such reflections. Write  $\varphi : L \to \mathfrak{gl}(V)$  be the representation associated to V – the strategy is to show that  $\varphi(x_i)$  and  $\varphi(y_i)$  are locally nilpotent endomorphisms of V. Let  $v^+ \in V_{\lambda} \setminus \{0\}$  be a fixed maximal vector and set  $m_i := \lambda(h_i)$  so  $h_i \cdot v^+ = m_i v^+$ .

1. Set  $w \coloneqq y_i^{m_i+1} \cdot v^+$ , then the claim is that w = 0. Supposing not, we'll show w is a maximal vector of weight not equal to  $\lambda$ , and thus not a scalar multiple of  $v^+$ . We have  $\operatorname{wt}(w) = \lambda - (m_i + 1)\alpha_i < \lambda$  (a strict inequality). If  $j \neq i$  then  $x_j \cdot w = x_j y_i^{m_i+1} v^+ = y_i^{m_i+1} x_j v$  by part (a) of the lemma above, and this is zero since  $v^+$  is highest weight and thus maximal (recalling that these are distinct notions). Otherwise

$$\begin{aligned} x_i w &= x_i y_i^{m_i + 1} v^+ \\ &= y_i^{m_i + 1} x_i v^+ + (m_i + 1) y_i^{m_i} (h_i - m_i \cdot 1) v^+ \\ &= 0 + (m_i + 1) y_i^{m_i} (m_i - m_i) v^+ = 0. \end{aligned}$$

So w is a maximal vector of weight distinct from  $\lambda$ , contradicting corollary 20.2 since this would generate a proper submodule. f

2. Let  $S_i = \langle x_i, y_i, h_i \rangle \cong \mathfrak{sl}_2$ , then the claim is that  $v^+, y_i v^+, \cdots, y_i^{m_i} v^+$  span a nonzero finite-dimensional  $S_i$ -submodule of V. The span is closed under (the action of)  $h_i$  since all of these are eigenvectors for  $h_i$ , and is closed under  $y_i$  since  $y_i$  raises generators

and annihilates  $y_i^{m_i}v^+$ , and is closed under  $x_i$  by part (c) of the lemma (since it lowers generators).

3. The sum of two finite-dimensional  $S_i$ -submodules of V is again a finite-dimensional  $S_i$ -submodule, so let  $V_i$  be the sum of all finite-dimensional  $S_i$ -submodules of V (which is not obviously finite-dimensional, since we don't yet know if V is finite-dimensional). The claim is V' is a nonzero L-submodule of V. Let  $w \in V'$ , then w is a finite sum and there exists a finite-dimensional  $S_i$ -submodule W of V with  $w \in W$ . Construct  $U := \sum_{\alpha \in \Phi} x_{\alpha}.W$  where  $x_{\alpha} := y_{-\alpha}$  if  $\alpha \in \Phi^-$ , which is a finite-dimensional vector subspace of V. Check that

$$h_i(x_{\beta}.W) = x_{\beta}(h_i.W) + [h_ix_{\beta}].W \subseteq x_{\beta}.W \subseteq U$$
  
$$x_i(x_{\beta}.W) = x_{\beta}(x_i.W) + [x_ix_{\beta}].W \subseteq x_{\beta}.W + x_{\beta+\alpha_i}.W \subseteq U$$
  
$$y_i(x_{\beta}.W) = x_{\beta}(y_i.W) + [y_ix_{\beta}].W \subseteq x_{\beta}W + x_{\beta-\alpha_i}.W \subseteq U,$$

and so U is a finite-dimensional  $S_i$ -submodule of V and thus  $U \subseteq V'$ . So if  $w \in V'$  then  $x_{\alpha}.w \in V'$  for all  $\alpha \in \Phi$  and V' is stable under a set of generators for L, making  $V' \leq V$  an L-submodule. Since  $V' \neq 0$  (since it contains at least the highest weight space), it must be all of V since V is irreducible.

- 4. Given an arbitrary  $v \in V$ , apply the argument for w in step 3 to show that there exists a finite-dimensional  $S_i$ -submodule  $W \subseteq V$  with  $v \in W$ . The elements  $x_i, y_i$  act nilpotently on any finite-dimensional  $S_i$ -module, and so in particular they act nilpotently on v and we get local nilpotence.
- 5. Now  $\tau_i \coloneqq e^{\varphi(x_i)} \circ e^{\varphi(-y_i)} \circ e^{\varphi(x_i)}$  is well-defined. As seen before,  $\tau_i(V_\mu) = V_{s_i\mu}$ , i.e.  $\tau_i$  is an automorphism that behaves like  $s_i$ , and so dim  $V_\mu = \dim V_{\sigma\mu}$  for all  $\mu \in \Pi(V)$  and  $\sigma \in W$ . Now any  $\mu \in \Pi(V)$  is conjugate under W to a unique dominant weight  $\mu^+$ , and by (4)  $\mu^+ \in \Pi(V)$  and since the weights in  $V = L(\lambda)$  has only weights smaller than  $\lambda$ , we have  $\mu^+ \leq \lambda$ . Note  $\lambda \in \Lambda^+$  is dominant, and so by 13.2B there are only finitely many such weights  $\mu^+$ . Now there are only finitely many conjugates of the finitely many possibilities for  $\mu^+$ , so  $\#\Pi(V) < \infty$ . By the general theory of highest weight modules, all weight spaces  $V_\mu \leq L(\lambda)$  are finite-dimensional. Since dim  $V_\mu < \infty$  for all  $\mu \in \Pi(V)$ , we have dim  $V < \infty$ .

**Remark 39.0.4:** Skipping the next two sections §21.3 on weight strings and weight diagrams, and §21.4 on generators and relations for  $L(\lambda)$  for  $\lambda \in \Lambda^+$  dominant.

## **40** Monday, November 28

**Remark 40.0.1:** Setup:  $L \in \text{Lie-Alg}_{/\mathbb{C}}^{\text{fd},\text{ss}}$  containing H a maximal toral subalgebra,  $\Phi \supseteq \Phi^+ = \{\beta_1, \dots, \beta_m\} \supseteq \Delta = \{\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_\ell\}$  with Weyl group W, and we have  $x_i \in L_{\alpha_i}, y_i \in L_{-\alpha_i}, h_i = [x_i y_i]$ . For  $\beta \in \Phi^+$ , we also wrote  $x_\beta \in L_\beta, y_\beta \in L_{-\beta}$ . There is also a Borel  $B = H \oplus \bigoplus_{\beta>0} L_\beta$  with

 $H\subseteq B\subseteq L.$ 

We saw that if  $V \in \mathsf{L}\operatorname{-Mod}^{\mathrm{fd}}$  then  $V = \bigoplus_{\mu \in H^{\vee}} V_{\mu}$  and V is a highest weight module of highest weight  $\lambda$  where  $\lambda \in \Lambda^+ = \left\{ \nu \in H^{\vee} \mid \nu(h_i) \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0} \ 1 \leq i \leq \ell \right\}$ . Writing  $M(\lambda)$  for the Verma module  $\mathcal{U}(L) \otimes_{\mathcal{U}(B)} C_{\lambda}$ , there is a unique irreducible quotient  $M(\lambda) \twoheadrightarrow L(\lambda)$  with highest weight  $\lambda$ . It turns out that  $L(\lambda)$  is finite-dimensional if  $\lambda \in \Lambda^+$ .

### Question 40.0.2

How can we understand  $L(\lambda)$  for  $\lambda \in \Lambda^+$  better? What is dim  $L(\lambda)$ ? What is dim  $L(\lambda)_{\mu}$  (i.e. the dimensions of weight spaces)?

## **40.1** §22 Multiplicity Formulas; §22.5 Formal characters

**Remark 40.1.1:** Let  $\Lambda \subseteq H^{\vee}$  be the lattice of integral weights. Note that  $\lambda(h_{\beta}) \in \mathbb{Z} \ \forall \beta \in \Phi \iff \lambda(h_i) \in \mathbb{Z}$  for all  $1 \leq i \leq \ell$ . Since  $\Lambda \in \mathbb{Z}$  Mod there is a group algebra  $\mathbb{Z}[\Lambda]$ , the free  $\mathbb{Z}$ -module with basis  $e(\lambda)$  for  $\lambda \in \Lambda$ , also written  $e_{\lambda}$  or  $e^{\lambda}$ . This has a ring structure given by linearly extending  $e(\lambda) \cdot e(\mu) \coloneqq e(\lambda + \mu)$ , so

$$\left(\sum a_{\lambda}e(\lambda)\right)\cdot\left(\sum b_{\mu}e(\mu)\right)=\sum c_{\sigma}e(\sigma), \qquad c_{\sigma}\coloneqq\sum_{\lambda+\mu=\sigma}a_{\lambda}b_{\mu}.$$

Note that if  $V \in \mathsf{L}\text{-}\mathsf{Mod}^{\mathrm{fd}}$  then  $V = \bigoplus_{\mu \in H^{\vee}} V_{\mu}$ , where  $V_{\mu} \neq 0 \implies \mu \in \Lambda$ . In this case we can define the **formal character** 

$$\operatorname{ch}_{V} \coloneqq \sum_{\mu \in \Lambda} (\dim V_{\mu}) e(\mu) \in \mathbf{Z}[\Lambda].$$

Proposition 40.1.2(?). Let  $V, W \in \mathsf{L-Mod}^{\mathrm{fd}}$ , then

$$\mathrm{ch}_{V\otimes W} = \mathrm{ch}_V \cdot \mathrm{ch}_W.$$

Proof (?). Take dimensions in the formula  $(V \otimes W)_{\sigma} = \sum_{\lambda+\mu=\sigma} V_{\lambda} \otimes W_{\mu}$ .

**Remark 40.1.3:** For  $\lambda \in \Lambda^+$ , we have  $L(\lambda)$  (noting Humphreys uses  $V(\lambda)$ ), we write

$$\operatorname{ch}_{\lambda} \coloneqq \operatorname{ch}_{L(\lambda)} = \sum m_{\lambda}(\mu) e(\mu)$$

where  $m_{\lambda}(\mu) \coloneqq \dim L(\lambda)_{\mu} \in \mathbf{Z}_{\geq 0}$ .

 $\sim$ 

**Remark 40.1.4:** We now involve the Weyl group to make more progress: let W be the Weyl group of (L, H), then  $W \curvearrowright \mathbf{Z}[\Lambda]$  by  $w.e(\mu) \coloneqq e(w\mu)$  for  $w \in W, \mu \in \Lambda$ . So  $W \to \operatorname{Aut}_{\mathsf{Ring}}(\mathbf{Z}[\Lambda])$ , and recalling that dim  $L(\lambda)_{\mu} = \dim L(\lambda)_{w\mu}$ , we have

$$w. \operatorname{ch}_{\lambda} = \sum_{\mu} m_{\lambda}(\mu) e(w\mu) = \sum_{\mu} m_{\lambda}(w\mu) e(w\mu) = \operatorname{ch}_{\lambda},$$

so  $ch_{\lambda}$  are W-invariant elements of the group algebra.

### Proposition 40.1.5(?).

Let  $f \in \mathbf{Z}[\Lambda]^W$  be a *W*-invariant element, then f can be written uniquely as a **Z**-linear combination of the  $ch_{\lambda}$  for  $\lambda \in \Lambda^+$ , i.e. these form a **Z**-basis:

$$\mathbf{Z}[\Lambda]^W = \left\langle \mathrm{ch}_{\lambda} \mid \lambda \in \Lambda \right\rangle_{\mathbf{Z}}.$$

*Proof (?).* Recall every  $\lambda \in \Lambda$  is conjugate to a unique  $\lambda \in \Lambda^+$ . Since f is W-invariant, we can write it as

$$f = \sum_{\lambda \in \Lambda^+} c(\lambda) \left( \sum_{w \in W} e(w\lambda) \right)$$

where  $c(\lambda) \in \mathbf{Z}$  and almost all are zero. Given  $\lambda \in \Lambda^+$  with  $c(\lambda) \neq 0$ , a previous lemma (13.2B) shows that  $\sharp \left\{ \mu \in \Lambda^+ \mid \mu \leq \lambda \right\} < \infty$  by a compactness argument. Set

$$M_{f} \coloneqq \bigcup_{c(\lambda) \neq 0, \lambda \in \Lambda^{+}} \left\{ \mu \in \Lambda^{+} \mid \mu \leq \lambda \right\},$$

all of the possible weights that could appear, then  $\sharp M_f < \infty$  since this is a finite union of finite sets. Choose  $\lambda \in \Lambda^+$  maximal with respect to the property that  $c(\lambda) \neq 0$ , and set  $f' \coloneqq f - c(\lambda) \operatorname{ch}_{\lambda}$ . Note that f' is again *W*-invariant, since f and  $\operatorname{ch}_{\lambda}$  are both *W*-invariant, and  $M_{\operatorname{ch}_{\lambda}} \subseteq M_f$ . However  $\lambda \notin M_{f'}$  by maximality, since we've subtracted  $c(\lambda)e(\lambda)$  off, so  $\sharp M_{f'} < \sharp M_f$ . Inducting on  $\sharp M_f$ , f' is a **Z**-linear combination of  $\operatorname{ch}_{\lambda'}$  for  $\lambda' \in \Lambda$ , and thus so is f. One checks the base case  $L(0) \cong \mathbf{C}$  where everything acts with weight zero. Uniqueness is relegated to exercise 22.8.

#### Question 40.1.6

Is there an explicit formula for  $ch_{\lambda}$  for  $\lambda \in \Lambda^+$ ? An intermediate goal will be to understand characters of Verma modules  $ch M(\lambda)$  – note that this isn't quite well-defined yet, since this is an infinite-dimensional module and thus the character has infinitely many terms and is not an element in  $\mathbf{Z}[\Lambda]$ .

## **40.2** §23.2 Characters and Verma Modules

### Question 40.2.1

Let  $\mathcal{Z}(L) \subseteq \mathcal{U}(L)$  be the center of  $\mathcal{U}(L)$ , not to be confused with  $Z(L) \subseteq L$  which is zero since L is semisimple (since Z(L) is an abelian ideal). How does  $\mathcal{Z}(L) \curvearrowright M(\lambda)$ ?

**Remark 40.2.2:** Note  $M(\lambda) = \mathcal{U}(L) \otimes_{\mathcal{U}(B)} \mathbf{C}_{\lambda} \cong \mathcal{U}(N^{-}) \otimes_{\mathbf{C}} \mathbf{C}_{\lambda}$  and write  $v^{+}$  for a nonzero highest weight vector of  $M(\lambda)$ . Let  $z \in \mathcal{Z}(L)$  and  $h \in H$ , then

$$h.(z.v^+) = z.(h.v^+) = z.(\lambda(h))v^+ = \lambda(h)v^+,$$

and  $x_{\alpha}(z.v^+) = z(x_{\alpha}.v^+) = 0$  for all  $\alpha \in \Phi^+$ , so  $z.v^+$  is a maximal vector in  $M(\lambda)$  of weight  $\lambda$ , i.e. there exists  $\chi_{\lambda}(z) \in \mathbf{C}$  such that

$$z.v^+ = \chi_\lambda(z)v^+$$

since dim  $M(\lambda)_{\lambda} = 1$ . Thus there is an algebra morphism

$$\chi_{\lambda}: \mathcal{Z}(L) \to \mathbf{C}.$$

Pick a PBW basis for the Verma module  $M(\lambda)$ , then

$$z.y_{\beta_1}^{i_1}\cdots y_{\beta_m}^{i_m}v^+ = y_{\beta_1}^{i_1}\cdots y_{\beta_m}^{i_m}z.v^+ = \chi_{\lambda}(z)y_{\beta_1}^{i_1}\cdots y_{\beta_m}^{i_m}v^+,$$

so  $z.m = \chi_{\lambda}(z)m$  for all  $m \in M(\lambda)$ , and thus  $\mathcal{Z}(L) \curvearrowright M(\lambda)$  by the character  $\chi_{\lambda}$ . Consequently,  $\mathcal{Z}(L)$  acts on any subquotient of  $M(\lambda)$ .

#### Question 40.2.3

When is  $\chi_{\lambda} = \chi_{\mu}$  for two integral weights  $\lambda, \mu \in \Lambda$ ?

## **41** | Wednesday, November 30

**Remark 41.0.1:** Recall:  $\mathcal{Z}(L) := Z(\mu(L))$  acts by a character  $\chi_{\lambda} : \mathcal{Z}(L) \to \mathbb{C}$  on  $M(\lambda)$  and thus any subquotients. For  $\lambda, \mu \in \Lambda \subseteq H^{\vee}$ , when is  $\chi_{\lambda} = \chi_{\mu}$ ?

**Definition 41.0.2** (Linkage)

Two weights  $\lambda, \mu \in H^{\vee}$  are **linked** iff  $\exists w \in W$  such that  $\mu + \rho = w(\lambda + \rho)$ , where  $\rho \coloneqq \frac{1}{2} \sum_{\beta \in \Phi^+} \beta$ . In this case, write  $\mu \sim \lambda$  for this equivalence relation, i.e.  $\mu = w(\lambda + \rho) - \rho$ . We'll write  $w \cdot \lambda \coloneqq w(\lambda + \rho)$  and call this the **dot action** of W on  $H^{\vee}$ .

## Warning 41.0.3

This defines an action of a group on a set, but it is **not** a linear action.

### Proposition 41.0.4(?).

Let  $\lambda \in \Lambda, \alpha \in \Delta$  and suppose  $m \coloneqq \lambda(h_{\alpha}) = \langle \lambda, \alpha \rangle \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}$  and let  $v^+$  be a highest weight vector of  $M(\lambda)$ . Then  $w \coloneqq y_{\alpha}^{m+1} \cdot v^+$  is maximal vector in  $M(\lambda)$  of weight  $\lambda - (m+1)\alpha$ .

#### Proof (?).

The proof that w is a maximal vector is step 1 in theorem 21.2, which showed dim  $L(\lambda) < \infty$  (using lemma 21.2 and commutator relations in U(L)). Then check that

weight(w) = 
$$\lambda - (m+1)\alpha = \lambda - (\langle \lambda, \alpha \rangle + 1)\alpha$$
.

In fact, for any  $\lambda \in H^{\vee}, \alpha \in \Delta$  we can define

$$\mu \coloneqq \lambda - (\langle \lambda, \alpha \rangle + 1) \alpha,$$

so in our case weight  $(w) = \mu$ . Note that

$$\mu = \lambda - \langle \lambda, \alpha \rangle \alpha - \alpha$$
  
=  $s_{\alpha}(\lambda) + (s_{\alpha}(\rho) - \rho)$   
=  $s_{\alpha}(\lambda + \rho) - \rho$   
=  $s_{\alpha} \cdot \lambda$ .

Now w generates a highest weight module  $W \leq M(\lambda)$  of highest weight  $\mu = s_{\alpha} \cdot \lambda$ . Note that  $M(\mu)$  is the universal highest weight module with highest weight  $\mu$ , i.e.  $\exists! M(\mu) \twoheadrightarrow W$ . This yields a *B*-module morphism

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{C}_{\mu} \to W \\ 1 \mapsto w, \end{aligned}$$

which yields an *L*-module morphism  $\mathcal{U}(L) \otimes_{\mathcal{U}(B)} \mathbf{C}_{\mu} \to W$ . So *W* is a nonzero quotient of  $M(\mu)$  and  $\mathcal{Z}(L) \curvearrowright W$  by  $\chi_{\mu}$ . On the other hand  $W \leq M(\lambda)$  and so  $\mathcal{Z}(L) \curvearrowright W$  by  $\chi_{\lambda}$ , yielding  $\chi_{\lambda} = \chi_{\mu}$ .

So we conclude that if  $\mu = s_{\alpha} \cdot \lambda$  with  $\langle \lambda, \alpha \rangle \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}$ , then  $\chi_{\mu} = \chi_{\lambda}$ .

Corollary 41.0.5 (?). Let  $\lambda \in \Lambda, \alpha \in \Delta, \mu = s_{\alpha} \cdot \lambda$ . Then  $\chi_{\mu} = \chi_{\lambda}$ .

Proof (?).  $\mu = s_{\alpha} \cdot \lambda = \lambda - (m+1)\alpha \text{ where } m \coloneqq \langle \lambda, \alpha \rangle.$ 

- Case 1: m = -1, then  $\mu = \lambda$  and we're done.
- Case 2:  $m \ge 0$ , then  $\chi_{\lambda} = \chi_{\mu}$  by the proposition.

• Case 3:  $m \leq -2$ , then

$$\langle \mu, \alpha \rangle = \langle \lambda - (m+1)\alpha, \alpha \rangle$$
  
=  $m - 2(m+1)$   
=  $-m - 2 > 0.$ 

We also have  $\mu = s_{\alpha}\dot{\lambda} \implies s_{\alpha} \cdot \mu = s_{\alpha}^2 \cdot \lambda = \lambda$  by applying the action on both sides. By the proposition, swapping  $\mu, \lambda$  to get submodules of  $M(\mu)$  of highest weight  $\lambda$  and conclude  $\chi_{\lambda} = \chi_{\mu}$ .

Corollary 41.0.6(?). Let  $\lambda, \mu \in \Lambda$ , then if  $\mu \sim \lambda$  then  $\chi_{\lambda} = \chi_{\mu}$ .

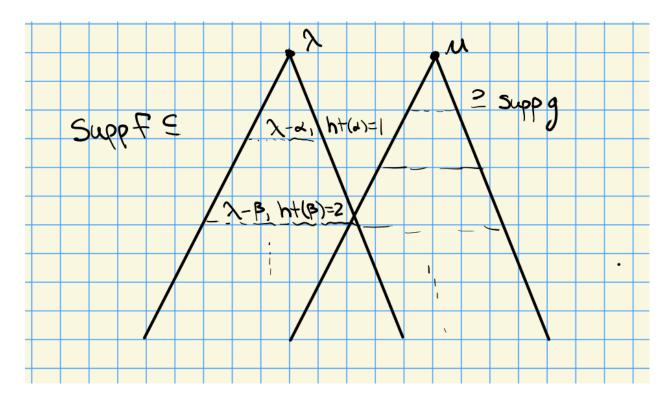
Proof (?). Say  $\mu = w \cdot \lambda$  for  $w \in W$ , then write  $w = s_{i_1} \cdots s_{i_t}$  and use induction on t, where the base case is the previous corollary.

Theorem 41.0.7 (Harish-Chandra (§23.2)). If  $\lambda, \mu$  satisfy  $\chi_{\lambda} = \chi_{\mu}$ , then  $\lambda \sim \mu$ .

**Remark 41.0.8:** Goal: find  $ch_{\lambda} \coloneqq ch_{L(\lambda)} \coloneqq \sum_{\mu \in \Lambda} (\dim L(\lambda)_{\mu}) e(\mu) \in \mathbf{Z}[\Lambda]$  for  $\lambda \in \Lambda^+$ .

## **41.1** §24: Formulas of Weyl, Kostant, Steinberg; §24.1 functions on $H^{\vee}$

**Remark 41.1.1:** View  $\mathbf{Z}[\Lambda]$  as finitely-supported  $\mathbf{Z}$ -valued functions on  $\Lambda$  with elements  $f = \sum_{\lambda \in \Lambda} a_{\lambda} e(\lambda)$  regarded as functions  $f(\mu) \coloneqq a_{\mu}$ . Thus  $e(\lambda)(\mu) = \delta_{\lambda=\mu}$ . The point of this maneuver: Verma modules will be infinite dimensional, but  $\mathbf{Z}[\Lambda]$  only handles finite sums. For  $f, g \in$  Hom<sub>**Z**</sub>( $\Lambda, \mathbf{Z}$ ), define  $(f * g)(\sigma) = \sum_{\lambda+\mu} f(\lambda)g(\mu)$ . Consider the set  $\mathcal{X}$  of functions Hom<sub>**C**</sub>( $H^{\vee}, \mathbf{C}$ ) whose support is contained in a finite union of sets of the form  $\lambda_{\leq} \coloneqq \{\lambda - \sum_{\mu \in \Phi^+} k_{\beta}\beta \mid k_{\beta} \in \mathbf{Z}_{\geq 0}\}$ . One can show  $\mathcal{X}$  is closed under convolution and  $\mathcal{X}$  becomes a commutative associative algebra containing  $\mathbf{Z}[\Lambda]$  as a subring. Note that  $\operatorname{supp}(f * g) \subseteq (\lambda + \mu)_{\leq}$ .



Write  $e(\lambda)$  as  $e_{\lambda}$  for  $\lambda \in H^{\vee}$ , regarded as a function  $e_{\lambda} : H^{\vee} \to \mathbf{C}$  where  $e_{\lambda}(\mu) = \delta_{\lambda=\mu}$  is the characteristic function of  $\lambda$ , and note that  $e_{\lambda} * e_{\mu} = e_{\lambda+\mu}$ . Let  $p = \operatorname{ch}_{M(0)} : H^{\vee} \to \mathbf{C}$ , then

$$M(0) = \mathcal{U}(L) \otimes_{\mathcal{U}(B)} \mathbf{C}_0 \cong \mathcal{U}(N^-) \otimes_{\mathbf{C}} \mathbf{C}_0 \quad \in {}_H \mathsf{Mod}, {}_{N^-} \mathsf{Mod}.$$

By PBW,  $\mathcal{U}(N^-)$  has a basis  $y_{\beta_1}^{i_1} \cdots y_{\beta_m}^{i_m}$  for  $i_j \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}$  where  $\Phi^+ = \{\beta_1, \cdots, \beta_m\}$ . The weights of M(0) are  $\mu = -\sum_{j=1}^m i_j \beta_j$  and  $\mu \in 0 \leq .$  Note  $\operatorname{ch}_{M(0)}(\mu) = \dim M(0)_{\mu}$ , and so  $\operatorname{ch}_{M(0)} \in \mathcal{X}$  and thus  $p \in \mathcal{X}$ .

## 42 | Friday, December 02

## 42.1 Convolution Formulas

Remark 42.1.1: Last time:

$$\mathcal{X} \coloneqq \left\{ f \in \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathbf{C}}(H^{\vee}, \mathbf{C}) \mid \operatorname{supp} f \subseteq \bigcup_{i=1}^{n} (\lambda_{i} - \mathbf{Z}_{\geq 0} \Phi^{+}) \right\},\$$

which is a commutative associative unital algebra under convolution, where  $e_{\lambda}(\mu) = \delta_{\lambda\mu}$  for  $\mu \in H^{\vee}$ and  $e_{\lambda} * e_{\mu} = e_{\lambda+\mu}$  with  $e_0 = 1$ . We have  $\operatorname{ch}_{M(0)}$  which records weights  $\mu = \sum_{i=1}^{m} -i_{j}\beta_{j}$  with  $i_{j} \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}$ , and

$$\dim M(0)_{\mu} \coloneqq \operatorname{ch}_{M(0)}(\mu) = \sharp \left\{ \mathbf{i} \in \mathbf{Z}_{\geq 0}^{m} \mid \sum i_{j} \beta_{j} = -\mu \right\} \coloneqq p(\mu)$$

which is the **Kostant function** – its negative is the Kostant partition function, which records the number of ways of writing a weight as a sum like this. We'll regard finding such a count as a known or easy problem, since this can be done by enumeration.

Define the Weyl function  $q := \prod_{\alpha \in \Phi^+} (e_{\frac{\alpha}{2}} - e_{-\frac{\alpha}{2}})$  where the product is convolution. For  $\alpha \in \Phi^+, f_{\alpha} : H^{\vee} \to \mathbf{Z}$ , define

$$f_{\alpha}(\lambda) \coloneqq \begin{cases} 1 & \lambda = -k\alpha \text{ for some } k \in \mathbf{Z}_{\geq 0} \\ 0 & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

We can regard this as an infinite sum  $f_{\alpha} = e_0 + e_{-\alpha} + e_{-2\alpha} + \cdots = \sum_{k \ge 0} e_{-k\alpha}$ .

Lemma 42.1.2(A).

$$\begin{split} \text{a.} & p = \prod_{\alpha \in \Phi^+} f_\alpha, \\ \text{b.} & (e_0 - e_{-\alpha}) * f_\alpha = e_0, \\ \text{c.} & q = e_\rho * \prod_{\alpha \in \Phi^+} (e_0 - e_{-\alpha}). \end{split}$$

Proof (of lemma A). **Part a**: The coefficient of  $e_{\mu}$  in  $\prod_{i=1}^{m} f_{\beta_i}$  is the convolution

$$\sum_{1,\cdots,i_m\in\mathbf{Z}_{\geq 0},-\sum i_j\beta_j=\mu}f_{\beta_1}(-i_1\beta_1)\cdots f_{\beta_m}(-i_m\beta_m)=p(\mu).$$

Part b:

$$(e_0 - e_{-\alpha}) * (e_0 + e_{-\alpha} + e_{-2\alpha} + \cdots) = e_0 + e_{-\alpha} - e_{-\alpha} + e_{-2\alpha} - e_{-2\alpha} + \cdots = e_0,$$

noting the telescoping. This can be checked rigorously by regarding these as functions instead of series.

**Part c:** Recall  $\rho = \sum_{\alpha \in \Phi^+} \frac{1}{2}\alpha$ , so  $e_{\rho} = \prod_{\alpha \in \Phi^+} e_{\frac{\alpha}{2}}$ . Thus the RHS is

$$\prod_{\alpha \in \Phi^+} \left( e_{\frac{\alpha}{2}} * (e_0 - e_{-\alpha}) \right) = \prod_{\alpha \in \Phi^+} \left( e_{\frac{\alpha}{2}} - e_{\frac{-\alpha}{2}} \right) \coloneqq q.$$

Note that  $q \neq 0$  since  $q(\rho) = 1$ .

Lemma 42.1.3(B). Let  $w \in W$ , recalling that  $w.e_{\alpha} = e_{w\alpha}$ ,

$$wq = (-1)^{\ell(w)}q.$$

Proof (of lemma B). ETS for  $\alpha \in \Delta$ . Recall  $s_{\alpha}$  permutes  $\Phi^+ \setminus \{\alpha\}$  and  $s_{\alpha}(\alpha) = -\alpha$ , so  $s_{\alpha}q$  permutes the factors  $(e_{\frac{\beta}{2}} - e_{-\frac{\beta}{2}})$  for  $\beta \neq \alpha$  and negates  $e_{\frac{\alpha}{2}} - e_{-\frac{\alpha}{2}}$ .

Lemma 42.1.4(C). q is invertible:

$$q * p * e_{\rho} = e_0 \implies q^{-1} = \rho * e_{\rho}.$$

Proof (of lemma C). Use lemma A:

$$q * \rho * e_{-\rho} = e_{\rho} * \left( \prod_{\alpha \in \Phi^+} (e_0 - e_{-\alpha}) \right) * p * e_{-\rho} \quad \text{by C}$$
$$= \left( \prod_{\alpha \in \Phi^+} (e_0 - e_{-\alpha}) \right) * p$$
$$= \left( \prod_{\alpha \in \Phi^+} (e_0 - e_{-\alpha}) * f_{\alpha} \right) \quad \text{by A}$$
$$= \prod_{\alpha \in \Phi^+} e_0 \quad \text{by B}$$
$$= e_0.$$

Lemma 42.1.5(D). For  $\lambda, \mu \in H^{\vee}$ ,

$$\operatorname{ch}_{M(\lambda)}(\mu) = p(\mu - \lambda) = (p * e_{\lambda})(\mu) \implies \operatorname{ch}_{M(\lambda)} = p * e_{\lambda}.$$

Proof (of lemma D).  $M(\lambda)$  has basis  $y_{\beta_1}^{i_1} \cdots y_{\beta_m}^{i_m} \cdot v^+$  where  $v^+$  is a highest weight vector of weight  $\lambda$ . Note that

$$\mu = \lambda - \sum_{j=1}^{M} i_j \beta_j \iff \mu - \lambda = -\sum_{i=1}^{m} i_j \beta_j,$$

and dim  $M(\lambda)_{\mu} = p(\mu - \lambda)$ . Now check  $(p * e_{\lambda})(\mu) \coloneqq p(\mu - \lambda)e_{\lambda}(\lambda) = p(\mu - \lambda)$ .

Lemma 42.1.6(E).

$$q * \operatorname{ch}_{M(\lambda)} = e_{\lambda + \rho}.$$

Proof (of lemma E).

LHS 
$$\stackrel{D}{=} q * p * e_{\lambda} \stackrel{C}{=} e_{\rho} * e_{\lambda} = e_{\lambda+\rho}.$$

## 42.2 §24.2 Kostant's Multiplicity Formula

**Remark 42.2.1:** Recall that characters of Verma modules are essentially known. For  $\lambda \in \Lambda^+$ , we have  $ch_{\lambda} := ch_{L(\lambda)}$ , recalling that  $L(\lambda)$  is a finite-dimensional irreducible representation. Goal: express this as a finite **Z**-linear combination of certain  $ch_{M(\lambda)}$ .

Fix  $\lambda \in H^{\vee}$  and let  $\mathcal{M}_{\lambda}$  be the collection of all *L*-modules satisfying the following:

1.  $V = \bigoplus_{\mu \in H^{\vee}} V_{\mu}$ , 2.  $\mathcal{Z}(L) \curvearrowright V$  by  $\chi_{\lambda}$ , 3.  $ch_V \in \mathcal{X}$ 

Note that any highest weight module of highest weight  $\lambda$  is in  $\mathcal{M}_{\lambda}$ , and this is closed under submodules, quotients, and finite direct sums. The Harish-Chandra theorem implies that

 $\mathcal{M}_{\lambda} = \mathcal{M}_{\mu} \iff \lambda \sim \mu \iff \mu = w.\lambda.$ 

Lemma 42.2.2(?). If  $0 \neq V \in \mathcal{M}_{\lambda}$  then V has a maximal vector.

Proof (?).

By (3), the weights of V lie in a finite number of cones  $\lambda_i - \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}\Phi^+$ . So if  $\mu$  is a weight of V and  $\alpha \in \Phi^+$ , then  $\mu + k\alpha$  is not a weight of V for  $k \gg 0$ . Iterating this for the finitely many positive weights, there exists a weight  $\mu$  such that  $\mu + \alpha$  is not a weight for any  $\alpha \in \Phi^+$ . Then any  $0 \neq v \in V_{\mu}$  is a maximal vector.

**Definition 42.2.3** (?) For  $\lambda \in H^{\vee}$ , set

$$\Theta(\lambda) \coloneqq \left\{ \mu \in H^{\vee} \ \Big| \ \mu \sim \lambda \ \text{and} \ \mu \leq \lambda \right\},$$

which by the Harish-Chandra theorem is a subset of  $W\cdot\lambda$  which is a finite set.

**Remark 42.2.4:** The following tends to hold in any setting with "standard" modules, e.g. quantum groups or superalgebras:

Proposition 42.2.5(?).

Let  $\lambda \in H^{\vee}$ , then

a.  $M(\lambda)$  has a composition series,

b. Each composition factor of M(λ) is of the form L(μ) for some μ ∈ Θ(λ). Define [M(λ) : L(μ)] to be the multiplicity of L(μ) as a composition factor of M(λ).
c. [M(λ) : L(λ)] = 1.

## Proof (?).

By induction on the number of maximal vectors (up to scalar multiples). If  $M(\lambda)$  is irreducible then it's an irreducible highest weight module, and these are unique up to isomorphism and so  $M(\lambda) = L(\lambda)$  and we're done. Otherwise  $M(\lambda)$  has a proper irreducible submodule V, and  $V \in \mathcal{M}_{\lambda}$  by closure under submodules. By the lemma, V has a maximal vector of some weight  $\mu$  which must be strictly less than  $\lambda$ , i.e.  $\mu < \lambda$ . As before,  $\chi_{\mu} = \chi_{\lambda}$  and thus  $\mu \in \Theta(\lambda)$ . Consider V and  $M(\lambda)/V$  – each lies in  $\mathcal{M}_{\lambda}$  and either has fewer weights linked to  $\lambda$  than  $M(\lambda)$  has, or else it must have exactly the same set of weights linked to  $\lambda$ , just with smaller multiplicities. By induction each of these has a composition series, and these can be pieced together into a series for M since they fit into a SES.

# **43** Monday, December 05

## 43.1 Kostant's Character Formula

**Remark 43.1.1:** Last time:  $\mathcal{M}_{\lambda}$  defined as a certain category of *L*-modules for  $\lambda \in H^{\vee}$ , and we defined  $\theta(\lambda) \coloneqq \left\{ \mu \in H^{\vee} \mid \mu \sim \lambda, \ \mu \leq \lambda \right\} \subseteq W.\lambda$ . Proposition from last time:

- a.  $M(\lambda)$  has a composition series,
- b. Each composition factor of  $M(\lambda)$  is of the form  $L(\mu)$  for some  $\mu \in \theta(\lambda)$ ,
- c.  $[M(\lambda) : L(\mu)] = 1.$

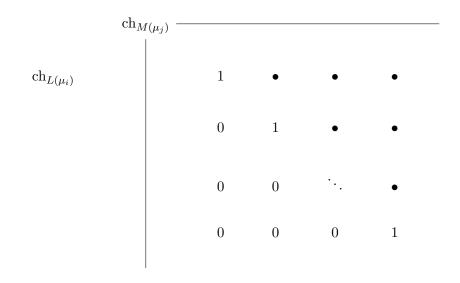
Note that any character of M is the sum of the characters of its composition factors.

## Proof (of proposition).

**Part b**: Each composition factor of  $M(\lambda)$  is in  $\mathcal{M}_{\lambda}$ , hence by the lemma has a maximal vector. Since it's irreducible, it is a highest weight module  $L(\mu)$  for some  $\mu \in \theta(\lambda)$ .

**Part c**:  $[M(\lambda) : L(\lambda)] = 1$  since dim  $M(\lambda)_{\lambda} = 1$  and all other weights are strictly less than  $\lambda$ .

**Remark 43.1.2:** Order  $\theta(\lambda) = \{\mu_1, \dots, \mu_t\}$  such that  $\mu \leq \mu_j \implies i \leq j$ . In particular,  $\mu_t = \lambda$ . By the proposition,  $ch_{M(\mu_i)}$  is a  $\mathbf{Z}_{\geq 0}$ -linear combination of  $ch_{L(\mu_i)}$  where  $i \leq j$ , and the coefficient of  $ch_{L(\mu_i)}$  is 1. Recording multiplicities in a matrix, we get the following:



Link to Diagram

This is an upper triangular unipotent matrix, and thus invertible.

Corollary 43.1.3(?). Let  $\lambda \in H^{\vee}$ , then  $\operatorname{ch}_{L(\lambda)} = \sum_{\mu \in \theta(\lambda)} c(\mu) \operatorname{ch}_{M(\mu)}, \qquad c(\mu) \in \mathbf{Z}, \ c(\lambda) = 1.$ 

**Remark 43.1.4:** Assume  $\lambda \in \Lambda^+$ , and recall:

•  $\mathcal{X} = \Big\{ f : H^{\vee} \to \mathbf{C} \Big|$  the "forest" support condition  $\Big\},$ 

• 
$$p = \operatorname{ch}_{M(0)},$$

- $p(\mu) = \sharp \left\{ [i_1 : \dots : i_m] \in \mathbf{Z}_{\geq 0}^m \right\},$   $q \coloneqq \prod_{\alpha \in \Phi^+} (e_{\frac{\alpha}{2}} e_{-\frac{\alpha}{2}}),$   $\mu = -\sum_{1 \leq j \leq m} i_j \beta_j,$   $wq = (-1)^{\ell(w)} q \text{ for } w \in W,$

- $q * p * e_{-\rho} = e_0$ ,
- $\operatorname{ch}_{M(\lambda)} = p * e_{\lambda},$
- $q * \operatorname{ch}_{M(\lambda)} = e_{\lambda+\rho},$

- $\operatorname{ch}_{\lambda} := \operatorname{ch}_{L(\lambda)} = \sum_{\mu \in \theta(\lambda)} c(\mu) \operatorname{ch}_{M(\mu)},$   $q * \operatorname{ch}_{L(\lambda)} = \sum c(\mu)q * \operatorname{ch}_{M(\mu)} = \sum c(\mu)e_{\mu+\rho}.$  $\star_1$

Fixing  $w \in W$ , we have

$$\sum_{\mu \in \theta(\lambda)} c(\mu) e_{w(\lambda+\rho)} = w(q * ch_{\lambda})$$
  
=  $wq * w ch_{\lambda}$   
=  $(-1)^{\ell(w)} q ch_{\lambda}$  since  $ch_{\lambda}$  is W-invariant  
=  $(-1)^{\ell(w)} \sum_{\mu} c(\mu) e_{\mu+\rho}$ .

Since  $\lambda \in \Lambda^+$ , W acts simply transitively on  $\theta(\lambda) + \rho \coloneqq \{v + \rho \mid v \in \theta(\lambda)\}$ . Note  $\mu \sim \lambda \iff$  $\mu + \rho = w(\lambda + \rho)$  for some  $w \in W$ , which is unique since  $\lambda + \rho$  is strongly/strictly dominant, and lemma 13.2A shows its stabilizer is the identity. So  $\operatorname{Stab}_W(\lambda + \rho) = \{1\}$ . The equation  $\mu + \rho = w(\lambda + \rho)$  implies  $\mu + \rho \leq \lambda + \rho$ , since apply W to dominant elements goes down in the partial order. Thus  $\mu \in \theta(\lambda)$ , and  $\theta(\lambda)$  consists of precisely those  $\mu$  satisfying this equation, and

$$\theta(\lambda) = W \cdot \lambda$$

Continuing the computation, take  $\mu = \lambda$  on the LHS, so  $w(\lambda + \rho) = \mu + \rho$  and

$$c(\lambda)e_{w(\lambda+\rho)} = (-1)^{\ell(w)}c(\mu)e_{\mu+\rho} \implies c(\mu) = (-1)^{\ell(w)}c(\lambda).$$

Substituting this into  $\star_1$  yields

$$q * \mathrm{ch}_{\lambda} = \sum_{w \in W} (-1)^{\ell(w)} e_{w(\lambda + \rho)} \qquad \star_2,$$

 $\mathbf{SO}$ 

This yields the following:

Theorem 43.1.5 (Kostant). For  $\lambda \in \Lambda^+$  dominant, the weight multiplicities in  $L(\lambda)$  are given by

$$\dim L(\lambda)_{\mu} \coloneqq m_{\lambda}(\mu) = \sum_{w \in W} (-1)^{\ell(w)} p(\mu + \rho - w(\lambda + \rho)) = \sum_{w \in W} (-1)^{\ell(w)} p(\mu - w \cdot \lambda).$$

## 43.2 §24.3 Weyl's Character Formula

Lemma 43.2.1(?).

$$q = \sum_{w \in W} (-1)^{\ell(w)} e_{w\rho}.$$

Proof (?). Take  $\lambda = 0$  in  $\star_2$ , and use that  $ch_0 = e_0$  where  $L(0) \cong \mathbf{C}$ .

Theorem 43.2.2 (Weyl's Character Formula). Let  $\lambda \in \Lambda^+$ , then

$$\left(\sum_{w\in W} (-1)^{\ell(w)} e_{w\rho}\right) * \operatorname{ch}_{L(\lambda)} = \sum_{w\in W} (-1)^{\ell(w)} e_{w(\lambda+\rho)}$$

Proof (?). Apply  $\star_2$  and the lemma.

Corollary 43.2.3 (Weyl's Dimension Formula).

 $\dim L(\lambda) = \frac{\prod_{\alpha \in \Phi^+} \langle \lambda + \rho, \alpha \rangle}{\prod_{\alpha \in \Phi^+} \langle \rho, \alpha \rangle} = \sum_{\mu \in \Pi(\lambda)} m_{\lambda}(\mu).$ 

## **44** | Tuesday, December 06

Remark 44.1.1: Last time:

• 
$$q \coloneqq \sum_{\alpha \in \Phi^+} \left( e_{\frac{\alpha}{2}} - e_{-\frac{\alpha}{2}} \right) = \sum_{w \in W} (-1)^{\ell(w)} e_{w\rho}.$$

• The WCF: 
$$q * ch_{\lambda} = \sum_{w \in W} (-1)^{\ell(w)} e_{w(\lambda + \rho)}$$

• An alternative writing of the WCF:

$$\mathrm{ch}_{\lambda} = \frac{\sum_{w \in W} (-1)^{\ell(w)} e_{w(\lambda+\rho)}}{\sum_{w \in W} (-1)^{\ell(w)} e_{w\rho}},$$

where the denominator is denoted the Weyl denominator.

<sup>44.1</sup> Weyl Dimension Formula

Corollary 44.1.2 (Weyl dimension formula).

$$\dim L(\lambda) = \frac{\prod_{\sigma \in \Phi^+} \langle \lambda + \rho, \alpha \rangle}{\prod_{\alpha \in \Phi^+} \langle \rho, \alpha \rangle},$$

which is a quotient of two integers.

**Exercise 44.1.3** (?) Show that W always has an equal number of even and odd elements, so  $\sum_{w \in W} (-1)^{\ell(w)} = 0$ .

Proof (?).

Note  $\operatorname{ch}_{\lambda} = \sum_{\mu} \dim L(\lambda)_{\mu} e_{\mu} \in \mathbf{Z}[\Lambda]$ , and  $\dim L(\lambda) = \sum_{\mu \in \Lambda} m_{\lambda}(\mu)$ . Viewing  $\operatorname{ch}_{\lambda} : \Lambda \to \mathbf{Z}$  as a restriction of a function  $H^{\vee} \to \mathbf{C}$ ,  $\dim L(\lambda)$  is the sum of all values of  $\operatorname{ch}_{\lambda}$ . Work in the **C**-subalgebra  $\mathcal{X}_0$  of  $\mathcal{X}$  generated by the characteristic functions  $S := \{e_{\mu} \mid \mu \in \Lambda\}$ ; this equals the span of S since  $e_{\mu} * e_{\nu} = e_{\mu+\nu}$ . We have a map

$$u : \mathcal{X}_0 \to \mathbf{C}$$
 $f \mapsto \sum_{\mu \in \Lambda} f(\mu),$ 

which makes sense since  $\sharp \operatorname{supp} f < \infty$ . This function sums the values we're after, so the goal is to compute  $v(\operatorname{ch}_{\lambda})$ . By the exercise, attempting to apply this directly to the numerator and denominator yields 0/0, and we get around this by using a variant of L'Hopital's rule. Define  $\partial_{\alpha}(e_{\mu}) = (\mu, \alpha)e_{\mu}$ , extended linearly to  $\mathcal{X}_0$ . In the basis S this operator is diagonal, and this is a derivation relative to convolution:

$$\begin{aligned} \partial_{\alpha} \left( e_{\mu} \ast e_{\nu} \right) &= \partial_{\alpha} (e_{\mu+\nu}) \\ &= (\mu+\nu,\alpha) e_{\mu+\nu} \\ &= \left( (\mu,\alpha) e_{\mu} \right) \ast e_{\nu} + e_{\mu} \ast \left( (\nu,\alpha) e_{\nu} \right) \\ &= (\partial_{\alpha} e_{\mu}) \ast e_{\nu} + e_{\mu} \ast \left( \partial_{\alpha} e_{\nu} \right). \end{aligned}$$

Moreover they commute, i.e.  $\partial_{\alpha}\partial_{\beta} = \partial_{\beta}\partial_{\beta}$ . Set  $\partial \coloneqq \prod_{\alpha \in \Phi^+} \partial_{\alpha}$  where the product here is composition, and view  $\partial$  as an *m*th order differential operator. Write  $\omega(\lambda + \rho) \coloneqq \sum_{w \in W} (-1)^{\ell(w)} e_{w(\lambda+\rho)}$  for  $\lambda \in \Lambda^+$ , so  $q = \omega(\rho)$ . Rewriting the WCF we have

$$\omega(\rho) * \operatorname{ch}_{\lambda} = \omega(\lambda + \rho)$$
  $\star_1$ 

and

$$\prod_{\alpha \in \Phi^+} \left( e_{\frac{\alpha}{2}} - e_{-\frac{\alpha}{2}} \right) * \operatorname{ch}_{\lambda} = \omega(\lambda + \rho).$$

We now try to apply  $\partial$  to both sides, followed by v. Note that if any two factors of  $\partial$  hit the same factor on the LHS, then noting that  $v(e_{\frac{\alpha}{2}} - e_{-\frac{\alpha}{2}}) = 0$ , such terms will vanish. So the total result will be zero unless all of the factors of  $\partial$  are applied to the q factor in the LHS.

So apply  $v \circ \partial$  to  $\star_1$  to get

$$v(\partial \omega(\rho))v(\operatorname{ch}_{\lambda}) = v(\partial \omega(\lambda + \rho)).$$

We can compute

$$v(\partial\omega(\rho)) = v\left(\partial\sum_{w\in W} (-1)^{\ell(w)} e_{w\rho}\right) = \sum_{w\in W} (-1)^{\ell(w)} v(\partial(e_{w\rho})).$$

We have

$$v(\partial(e_{w\rho})) = v\left(\left(\prod_{\alpha \in \Phi^+} \partial_\alpha\right) e_{w\rho}\right)$$
$$= v\left(\prod_{\alpha \in \Phi^+} (w\rho, \alpha) e_{w\rho}\right)$$
$$= \prod_{\alpha \in \Phi^+} (w\rho, \alpha)$$
$$= \prod_{\alpha \in \Phi^+} (\rho, w^{-1}\alpha) \quad \star_2.$$

Note that  $w^{-1} \cdot \Phi^+$  is a permutation of  $\Phi^+$ , just potentially with some signs changed – in fact, exactly  $n(w^{-1})$ , the number of positive roots sent to negative roots, and  $n(w^{-1}) = \ell(w^{-1})$ . Thus the above is equal to

$$(-1)^{\ell(w)} \prod_{\alpha \in \Phi^+} (\rho, \alpha).$$

Continuing  $\star_2$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} v(\partial(e_{w\rho})) &= \sum_{w \in W} (-1)^{\ell(w)} (-1)^{\ell(w)} \prod_{\alpha \in \Phi^+} (\rho, \alpha) \\ &= \sharp W \prod_{\alpha \in \Phi^+} (\rho, \alpha), \end{aligned}$$

which is the LHS. Similarly for the RHS,

$$v(\partial(\lambda+\rho)) = \#W \prod_{\alpha\in\Phi^+} (\lambda+\rho,\alpha).$$

Taking the quotient yields

$$\dim L(\lambda) = \frac{\# W \prod_{\alpha \in \Phi^+} (\rho, \alpha)}{\# W \prod_{\alpha \in \Phi^+} (\lambda + \rho, \alpha)} = \frac{\prod_{\alpha \in \Phi^+} (\rho, \alpha)}{\prod_{\alpha \in \Phi^+} (\lambda + \rho, \alpha)}$$

Multiplying the numerator and denominator by  $\prod_{\alpha\in\Phi^+}\frac{2}{(\alpha,\alpha)}$  yields

$$\frac{\prod_{\alpha\in\Phi^+}\langle\rho,\ \alpha\rangle}{\prod_{\alpha\in\Phi^+}\langle\lambda+\rho,\ \alpha\rangle.}$$

**Remark 44.1.4:** If  $\alpha \in \Phi^+$ , using that  $\alpha^{\vee}$  is a basis of  $\Phi^{\vee}$ , one can write  $\alpha^{\vee} = \sum_{i=1}^{\ell} c_i^{\alpha} \alpha_i^{\vee}$  for some  $c_i^{\alpha} \in \mathbf{Z}_{\geq 0}$  and  $\lambda = \sum_{i=1}^{\ell} m_i \lambda_i$  for  $m_i \in \mathbf{Z}_{\geq 0}$ , using that  $(\rho, \alpha_i^{\vee}) = \langle \rho, \alpha_i \rangle = 1$  one can rewrite the dimension formula in terms of the integers  $c_i^{\alpha}$  and  $m_i$ .



**Remark 44.2.1:** Where you could go after studying semisimple finite-dimensional Lie algebras over C:

- Infinite-dimensional representations of such algebras, e.g. the Verma modules  $M(\lambda)$ . One has a SES  $K(\lambda) \hookrightarrow M(\lambda) \twoheadrightarrow L(\lambda)$ , which doesn't split since  $M(\lambda)$  is indecomposable.
- Category  $\mathcal{O}$ , expressing characters of simples in terms of characters of Vermas.
- Parabolic versions of Verma modules: we've looked at modules induced from B = H + N, but one could look at parabolics  $P = U + \sum L_i$ .
- Coxeter groups, i.e. groups generated by reflections, including Weyl groups. These can be infinite, which ones are finite?
- Quantize Coxeter groups to get Hecke algebras, which are algebras over  $\mathbb{C}[q, q^{-1}]$ . See Humphreys.
- Representations of Lie groups over **R**, semisimple algebraic groups, representations of finite groups of Lie type (see the classification of finite simple groups, e.g. algebraic groups over finite fields).
- Characteristic p representation theory, which is much more difficult.
- Infinite-dimensional Lie algebras over **C**, e.g. affine/Kac-Moody algebras using the Serre relations on generalized Cartan matrices. See also current algebras, loop algebras.
- Quantum groups (quantized enveloping algebras), closely tied to modular representation theory.

## 45 Useful Tricks

- [[xy]z] = [x[yz]] + [[xz]y] = [x[yz]] [y[xz]].
- xz.w = zx.w + [xz].w.
- If N, M are upper triangular, [NM] has zeros along the diagonal.

## 46 Summary of main results

## 46.1 Computation

• Bracketing elementary matrices:

$$[e_{ij}, e_{kl}] = \delta_{jk} e_{il} - \delta_{li} e_{kj}.$$

- 46.2 Classical Algebras
- $\mathfrak{sl}_2(\mathbf{F})$  is dimension 3, corresponds to type  $A_2$ , and generated by

$$x = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \quad h = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix} y = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

 $[x, y] = h, \quad [h, x] = 2x, \quad [y, h] = 2y.$ 

-  $\mathfrak{sl}_n(\mathbf{F})$  is dimension  $n^2 - 1$  and corresponds to type  $A_{n-1}$ .

46.3 Definitions

- $N_L(S) = \{x \in L \mid [xS] \subseteq S\}.$
- $C_L(S) = \{x \in L \mid [xS] = 0\}.$
- L is simple iff L ≠ 0 and Id(L) = {0, L}.
  L is solvable iff L<sup>(n+1)</sup> := [L<sup>(n)</sup>L<sup>(n)</sup>] <sup>n→∞</sup> 0.
- L is semisimple iff Rad(L) := ∑<sub>I ≤ L</sub> solvable I = 0.
  L is nilpotent iff L<sup>n+1</sup> := [LL<sup>n-1</sup>] → 0.
- The Killing form is  $\kappa(x, y) \coloneqq \operatorname{Trace}(\operatorname{ad}_x \circ \operatorname{ad}_y)$ .
- Checking L-Mod actions:
  - $(\lambda_1 x + \lambda_2 y) \cdot \mathbf{v} = \lambda_1(x \cdot \mathbf{v}) + \lambda_2(y \cdot \mathbf{v})$
  - $-x.(\lambda_1\mathbf{v}+\lambda_2\mathbf{w})=\lambda_1(x.\mathbf{v})+\lambda_2(x.\mathbf{w})$
  - -[xy]. $\mathbf{v} = x.(y.\mathbf{v}) y.(x.\mathbf{v})$ . This is the axiom that introduces weird formulas for homs/tensors/duals.
- Duals:  $(x.f)(\mathbf{v}) \coloneqq -f(x.\mathbf{v})$
- Tensors:  $x.(\mathbf{v} \otimes \mathbf{w}) \coloneqq ((x.\mathbf{v}) \otimes \mathbf{w}) + (\mathbf{v} \otimes (x.\mathbf{w})).$

• The Casimir element: for  $\varphi : L \to \mathfrak{gl}(V)$  an irreducible representation of L semisimple, define  $\beta(x, y) \coloneqq \operatorname{Trace}(\varphi(x) \circ \varphi(y))$ . Pick a basis and dual basis  $\{e_i\}, \{e_i^{\vee}\}$  with respect to  $\beta$  and define  $c_{\varphi}(\beta) \coloneqq \sum \varphi(e_i)\varphi(e_i^{\vee}) \in \operatorname{End}(V)$ .

- This is an endomorphism of V commuting with the L-action which has nonzero trace.

46.4 Results

- Engel's theorem: if every  $x \in L$  is ad-nilpotent then L is nilpotent.
  - Since conversely (for free) L nilpotent implies  $ad_x$  is nilpotent for every x, this becomes an iff: L is nilpotent iff every  $x \in L$  is ad-nilpotent.
- Lie's theorem: if  $L \leq \mathfrak{gl}(V)$  is solvable then L stabilizes a flag in V (i.e. L has an upper triangular basis).
- Cartan's criterion: if  $L \leq \mathfrak{gl}(V)$  and  $\operatorname{Trace}(xy) = 0$  for all  $x \in [LL]$  and  $y \in L$ , then L is solvable.
- L is semisimple iff  $\kappa_L$  is nodegenerate.
- If L is semisimple, it decomposes as  $L = \bigoplus L_i$  where the  $L_i$  are uniquely determined simple ideals, and every simple ideal of L is one such  $L_i$ .
- $\ker(L \xrightarrow{\operatorname{ad}_L} \mathfrak{gl}(V)) = Z(L)$  and simple algebras are centerless, so any simple Lie algebra is isomorphic to a linear Lie algebra  $\mathfrak{gl}(V)$  for some V, namely im  $\operatorname{ad}_L$ .
- Schur's lemma: if  $L \xrightarrow{\varphi} \mathfrak{gl}(V)$  is an irreducible representation, then  $C_{\mathfrak{gl}(V)}(\varphi(L)) = \mathbb{C}I$ , i.e. the only endomorphisms of V commuting with every  $\varphi(x)$  are scalar operators. Equivalently,  $\operatorname{End}_L(V) \cong \mathbb{C}$ .
- Weyl's theorem: if L is semisimple and  $\varphi: L \to \mathfrak{gl}(V)$  is a finite-dimensional representation then  $\varphi$  is completely reducible.

## **47** | Problem Set 1

## 47.1 Section 1

Problem 47.1.1 (Humphreys 1.1)

Let L be the real vector space  $\mathbb{R}^3$ . Define  $[xy] = x \times y$  (cross product of vectors) for  $x, y \in L$ , and verify that L is a Lie algebra. Write down the structure constants relative to the usual basis of  $\mathbb{R}^3$ .

## Solution:

It suffices to check the 3 axioms given in class that define a Lie algebra:

~

- 47
- L1 (Bilinearity): This can be quickly seen from the formula

$$a \times b = ||a|| \cdot ||b|| \sin(\theta_{ab}) \hat{n}_{ab}$$

where  $\hat{n}_{ab}$  is the vector orthogonal to both a and b given by the right-hand rule. The result follows readily from a direct computation:

$$(ra) \times (tb) = ||ra|| \cdot ||tb|| \sin(\theta_{ra,tb}) \widehat{n}_{ra,tb}$$
$$= (rt) ||a|| \cdot ||b|| \sin(\theta_{a,b}) \widehat{n}_{a,b}$$
$$= (rt) (a \times b),$$

where we've used the fact that the angle between a and b is the same as the angle between any of their scalar multiples, as is their normal.

- L2: that  $a \times a = 0$  readily follows from the same formula, since  $\sin(\theta_{a,a}) = \sin(0) = 0$ .
- L3 (The Jacobi identity): This is most easily seen from the "BAC CAB" formula,

$$a \times (b \times c) = b \langle a, c \rangle - c \langle a, b \rangle.$$

We proceed by expanding the Jacobi expression:

$$a \times (b \times c) + c \times (a \times b) + b \times (c \times a) = b\langle a, c \rangle - c\langle a, b \rangle$$
$$+ a \langle c, b \rangle - b \langle c, a \rangle$$
$$+ c \langle a, b \rangle - a \langle b, c \rangle$$
$$= 0.$$

For the structure constants, let  $\{e_1, e_2, e_3\}$  be the standard Euclidean basis for  $\mathbf{R}^3$ ; we can then write  $e_i \times e_j = \sum_{k=1}^3 c_{ij}^k e_k$  and we would like to determine the  $c_{ij}^k$ . One can compute the following multiplication table:

| $e_i \times e_j$ | $e_1$  | $e_2$  | $e_3$  |
|------------------|--------|--------|--------|
| $\overline{e_1}$ | 0      | $e_3$  | $-e_2$ |
| $e_2$            | $-e_3$ | 0      | $e_1$  |
| $e_3$            | $e_2$  | $-e_1$ | 0      |

Thus the structure constants are given by the antisymmetric Levi-Cevita symbol,

$$c_{ij}^{k} = \varepsilon^{ijk} \coloneqq \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if any index } i, j, k \text{ is repeated} \\ \text{sgn } \sigma_{ijk} & \text{otherwise,} \end{cases}$$

where  $\sigma_{ijk} \in S_3$  is the permutation associated to (i, j, k) in cycle notation and sgn  $\sigma$  is the sign homomorphism.

Remark 47.1.1: An example to demonstrate how the Levi-Cevita symbol works:

$$e_1 \times e_2 = c_{12}^1 e_1 + c_{12}^2 e_2 + c_{12}^3 e_3 = 0e_1 + 0e_2 + 1e_3$$

since the first two terms have a repeated index and

$$c_{12}^3 = \varepsilon_{1,2,3} = \operatorname{sgn}(123) = \operatorname{sgn}(12)(23) = (-1)^2 = 1$$

using that sgn  $\sigma = (-1)^m$  where m is the number of transpositions in  $\sigma$ .

Problem 47.1.2 (Humphreys 1.6)

Let  $x \in \mathfrak{gl}_n(\mathbf{F})$  have *n* distinct eigenvalues  $a_1, \ldots, a_n$  in **F**. Prove that the eigenvalues of  $\operatorname{ad}_x$  are precisely the  $n^2$  scalars  $a_i - a_j$  for  $1 \leq i, j \leq n$ , which of course need not be distinct.

#### Solution:

For a fixed n, let  $e_{ij} \in \mathfrak{gl}_n(\mathbf{F})$  be the matrix with a 1 in the (i, j) position and zeros elsewhere. We will use the following fact:

$$e_{ij}e_{kl} = \delta_{jk}e_{il},$$

where  $\delta_{jk} = 1 \iff j = k$ , which implies that

$$[e_{ij}e_{kl}] = e_{ij}e_{kl} - e_{kl}e_{ij} = \delta_{jk}e_{il} - \delta_{li}e_{kj}.$$

Suppose without loss of generality<sup>*a*</sup> that *x* is diagonal and of the form  $x = \text{diag}(a_1, a_2, \dots, a_n)$ . Then the eigenvectors of *x* are precisely the  $e_{ij}$ , since a direct check via matrix multiplication shows  $xe_{ij} = a_ie_{ij}$ .

We claim that every  $e_{ij}$  is again an eigenvector of  $ad_x$  with eigenvalue  $a_i - a_j$ . Noting that the  $e_{ij}$  are also left eigenvectors satisfying  $e_{ij}x = a_je_{ij}$ , one readily computes

$$\operatorname{ad}_{x} e_{ij} \coloneqq [x, e_{ij}] = x e_{ij} - e_{ij} x = a_{i} e_{ij} - a_{j} e_{ij} = (a_{i} - a_{j}) e_{ij},$$

yielding at least  $n^2$  eigenvalues. Since  $ad_x$  expanded in the basis  $\{e_{ij}\}_{1 \le i,j \le n}$  is an  $n \times n$  matrix, this exhausts all possible eigenvalues.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>*a*</sup>If x is not diagonal, one can use that x is diagonalizable over **F** since x has distinct eigenvalues in **F**. So one can reduce to the diagonal case by a change-of-basis of  $\mathbf{F}^n$  that diagonalizes x.

Problem 47.1.3 (Humphreys 1.9, one Lie type only) When ch  $\mathbf{F} = 0$ , show that each classical algebra  $L = A_{\ell}, B_{\ell}, C_{\ell}$ , or  $D_{\ell}$  is equal to [LL]. (This shows again that each algebra consists of trace 0 matrices.)

## Solution:

We will check for this type  $A_n$ , corresponding to  $L := \mathfrak{sl}_{n+1}$ . Since  $[LL] \subseteq L$ , it suffices to show  $L \subseteq [LL]$ , and we can further reduce to writing every basis element of L as a commutator in [LL]. Note that L has a standard basis given by the matrices

- $\left\{x_i \coloneqq e_{ij} \mid i > j\right\}$  corresponding to  $\mathfrak{n}^-$ ,
- $\left\{h_i \coloneqq e_{ii} e_{i+1,i+1} \mid 1 \le i \le n\right\}$  corresponding to  $\mathfrak{h}$ , and
- $\left\{ y_i \coloneqq e_{ij} \mid i < j \right\}$  corresponding to  $\mathfrak{n}^+$ .

Considering the equation  $[e_{ij}e_{kl}] = \delta_{jk}e_{il} - \delta_{li}e_{kj}$ , one can choose j = k to preserve the first term and  $l \neq i$  to kill the second term. So letting t, i, j be arbitrary with  $i \neq j$ , we have

$$[e_{it}e_{tj}] = \delta_{tt}e_{ij} - \delta_{ij}e_{tt} = e_{ij},$$

yielding all of the  $x_i$  and  $y_i$ . But in fact we are done, using the fact that  $h_i = [x_i y_i]$ .

Problem 47.1.4 (Humphreys 1.11)

Verify that the commutator of two derivations of an  $\mathbf{F}$ -algebra is again a derivation, whereas the ordinary product need not be.

## Solution:

We want to show that  $[\operatorname{Der}(L) \operatorname{Der}(L)] \subseteq \operatorname{Der}(L)$ , so let  $f, g \in \operatorname{Der}(L)$ . The result follows from a direct computation; letting  $D \coloneqq [fg]$ , we have

$$\begin{split} D(ab) &= [fg](ab) = (fg - gf)(ab) \\ &= fg(ab) - gf(ab) \\ &= f\left(g(a)b + ag(b)\right) - g\left(f(a)b + af(b)\right) \\ &= f\left(g(a)b\right) + f\left(ag(b)\right) - g\left(f(a)b\right) - g\left(af(b)\right) \\ &= (fg)(a)b + g(a)f(b) \\ &+ f(a)g(b) + a(fg)(b) \\ &- (gf)(a)b + f(a)g(b) \\ &- g(a)f(b) - a(gf)(b) \\ &= [fg](a)b - a[fg](b) \\ &= D(a)b - aD(b). \end{split}$$

To see that ordinary products of derivations need not be derivations, consider the operators  $D_x := \frac{\partial}{\partial x}$ ,  $D_y = \frac{\partial}{\partial y}$  acting on a finite-dimensional vector space of multivariate polynomials of some bounded degree, as a sub **R**-algebra of  $\mathbf{R}[x, y]$ . Take f(x, y) = x + y and g(x, y) = xy,

so that  $fg = gf = x^2y + xy^2$ . Then  $[D_xD_y] = 0$  since mixed partial derivatives are equal, but

$$D_x D_y(fg) = D_x \left( x^2 + 2xy \right) = 2x + 2y \neq 0.$$

Problem 47.1.5 (Humphreys 1.12)

Let L be a Lie algebra over an algebraically closed field  $\mathbf{F}$  and let  $x \in L$ . Prove that the subspace of L spanned by the eigenvectors of  $ad_x$  is a subalgebra.

## Solution:

Let  $E_x \subseteq L$  be the subspace spanned by eigenvectors of  $\operatorname{ad}_x$ ; it suffices to show  $[E_x E_x] \subseteq E_x$ . Letting  $y_i \in E_x$ , we have  $\operatorname{ad}_x(y_i) = \lambda_i y_i$  for some scalars  $\lambda_i \in \mathbf{F}$ , and we want to show  $\operatorname{ad}_x([y_1y_2]) = \lambda_{12}[y_1y_2]$  for some scalar  $\lambda_{12}$ . Note that the Jacobi identity is equivalent to ad acting as a derivation with respect to the bracket, i.e.

$$ad_x([yz]) = [ad_x(y)z] + [yad_x(z)] \implies [x[yz]] = [[xy]z] + [y[xz]].$$

The result then follows from a direct computation:

$$ad_x([y_1y_2]) = [[xy_1]y_2] + [y_1[xy_2]] = [\lambda_1y_1y_2] + [y_1\lambda_2y_2] = (\lambda_1 + \lambda_2)[y_1y_2].$$

## 47.2 Section 2

Problem 47.2.1 (Humphreys 2.1) Prove that the set of all inner derivations  $ad_x, x \in L$ , is an ideal of Der L.

## Solution:

It suffices to show  $[\operatorname{Der}(L)\operatorname{Inn}(L)] \subseteq \operatorname{Inn}(L)$ , so let  $f \in \operatorname{Der}(L)$  and  $\operatorname{ad}_x \in \operatorname{Inn}(L)$ . The result follows from the following check:

$$\begin{aligned} [fad_{x}](l) &= (f \circ ad_{x})(l) - (ad_{x} \circ f)(l) \\ &= f([xl]) - [xf(l)] \\ &= [f(x)l] + [xf(l)] - [xf(l)] \\ &= [f(x)l] \\ &= ad_{f(x)}(l), \quad \text{and } ad_{f(x)} \in \text{Inn}(L). \end{aligned}$$

Problem 47.2.2 (Humphreys 2.2) Show that  $\mathfrak{sl}_n(\mathbf{F})$  is precisely the derived algebra of  $\mathfrak{gl}_n(\mathbf{F})$  (cf. Exercise 1.9).

## 47

## Solution:

We want to show  $\mathfrak{gl}_n(\mathbf{F})^{(1)} \coloneqq [\mathfrak{gl}_n(\mathbf{F})\mathfrak{gl}_n(\mathbf{F})] = \mathfrak{sl}_n(\mathbf{F}).$ 

 $\subseteq$ : This immediate from the fact that for any matrices A and B,

 $\operatorname{tr}([AB]) = \operatorname{tr}(AB - BA) = \operatorname{tr}(AB) - \operatorname{tr}(BA) = \operatorname{tr}(AB) - \operatorname{tr}(AB) = 0.$ 

 $\supseteq$ : From a previous exercise, we know that  $[\mathfrak{sl}_n(\mathbf{F})\mathfrak{sl}_n(\mathbf{F})] = \mathfrak{sl}_n(\mathbf{F})$ , and since  $\mathfrak{sl}_n(\mathbf{F}) \subseteq \mathfrak{gl}_n(\mathbf{F})$  we have

$$\mathfrak{sl}_n(\mathbf{F}) = \mathfrak{sl}_n(\mathbf{F})^{(1)} \subseteq \mathfrak{gl}_n(\mathbf{F})^{(1)}.$$

Problem 47.2.3 (Humphreys 2.5)

Suppose dim L = 3 and L = [LL]. Prove that L must be simple. Observe first that any homomorphic image of L also equals its derived algebra. Recover the simplicity of  $\mathfrak{sl}_2(\mathbf{F})$  when ch  $\mathbf{F} \neq 2$ .

## Solution:

Let  $I \leq L$  be a proper ideal, then  $\dim L/I < \dim L$  forces  $\dim L/I = 1, 2$ . Since  $L \to L/I$ , the latter is the homomorphic image of a Lie algebra and thus  $(L/I)^{(1)} = L/I$  by the hint. Note that in particular, L/I is not abelian. We proceed by cases:

•  $\dim L/I = 1.$ 

– In this case,  $L/I = \mathbf{F}x$  is generated by a single element x. Since [xx] = 0 in any Lie algebra, we have  $(\mathbf{F}x)^{(1)} = 0$ , contradicting that L/I is not abelian.  $\mathbf{i}$ 

- dim L/I = 2: Write  $L/I = \mathbf{F}x + \mathbf{F}y$  for distinct generators x, y, and consider the multiplication table for the bracket.
  - If [xy] = 0, then L/I is abelian, a contradiction. f
  - Otherwise, without loss of generality [xy] = x as described at the end of section 1.4. In this case,  $(L/I)^{(1)} \subseteq \mathbf{F}_x \subsetneq L/I$ , again a contradiction.  $\mathbf{1}$

So no such proper ideals I can exist, forcing L to be simple.

Applying this to  $L := \mathfrak{sl}_2(\mathbf{F})$ , we have  $\dim_{\mathbf{F}} \mathfrak{sl}_2(\mathbf{F}) = 2^2 - 1 = 3$ , and from a previous exercise we know  $\mathfrak{sl}_2(\mathbf{F})^{(1)} = \mathfrak{sl}_2(\mathbf{F})$ , so the above argument applies and shows simplicity.

Problem 47.2.4 (Humphreys 2.10) Let  $\sigma$  be the automorphism of  $\mathfrak{sl}_2(\mathbf{F})$  defined in (2.3). Verify that

•  $\sigma(x) = -y$ , •  $\sigma(y) = -x$ ,

•  $\sigma(h) = -h$ .

Note that this automorphism is defined as

 $\sigma = \exp(\mathrm{ad}_x) \circ \exp(\mathrm{ad}_{-y}) \circ \exp(\mathrm{ad}_x).$ 

### Solution:

We recall that  $\exp \operatorname{ad}_x(y) \coloneqq \sum_{n \ge 0} \frac{1}{n!} \operatorname{ad}_x^n(y)$ , where the exponent denotes an *n*-fold composition of operators. To compute these power series, first note that  $\operatorname{ad}_t(t) = 0$  for t = x, y, h by axiom **L2**, so

$$(\exp \operatorname{ad}_t)(t) = 1(t) + \operatorname{ad}_t(t) + \frac{1}{2}\operatorname{ad}_t^2(t) + \dots = 1(t) = t$$

where 1 denotes the identity operator. It is worth noting that if  $ad_t^n(t') = 0$  for some n and some fixed t, t', then it is also zero for all higher n since each successive term involves bracketing with the previous term:

$$\operatorname{ad}_{t}^{n+1}(t') = [t \operatorname{ad}_{t}^{n}(t')] = [t \ 0] = 0.$$

We first compute some individual nontrivial terms that will appear in  $\sigma$ . The first order terms are given by standard formulas, which we collect into a multiplication table for the bracket:

|                | x  | h   | y   |
|----------------|----|-----|-----|
| $\overline{x}$ | 0  | -2x | h   |
| h              | 2x | 0   | -2y |
| y              | -h | 2y  | 0   |

We can thus read off the following:

- $\operatorname{ad}_x(y) = h$
- $\operatorname{ad}_x(h) = -2x$
- $\operatorname{ad}_{-y}(x) = [-yx] = [xy] = h$   $\operatorname{ad}_{-y}(h) = [-yh] = [hy] = -2y$

For reference, we compute and collect higher order terms:

•  $\operatorname{ad}_{r}^{n}(y)$ :  $\begin{aligned} &- \operatorname{ad}_{x}^{1}(y) = h \text{ from above,} \\ &- \operatorname{ad}_{x}^{2}(y) = \operatorname{ad}_{x}([xy]) = \operatorname{ad}_{x}(h) = [xh] = -[hx] = -2x, \\ &- \operatorname{ad}_{x}^{3}(y) = \operatorname{ad}_{x}(-2x) = 0, \text{ so } \operatorname{ad}_{x}^{\geq 3}(y) = 0. \end{aligned}$ •  $\operatorname{ad}_{x}^{n}(h)$ :  $- ad_x^1(h) = -2x \text{ from above,}$  $- ad_x^2(h) = ad_x(-2x) = 0, \text{ so } ad_x^{\geq 2}(h) = 0.$ •  $\operatorname{ad}_{-u}^{n}(x)$ :  $\begin{aligned} &- \operatorname{ad}_{-y}^{1}(x) = h \text{ from above,} \\ &- \operatorname{ad}_{-y}^{2}(x) = \operatorname{ad}_{-y}(h) = [-yh] = [hy] = -2y, \\ &- \operatorname{ad}_{-y}^{2}(x) = \operatorname{ad}_{-y}(-2y) = 0, \text{ so } \operatorname{ad}_{-y}^{n \ge 2}(x) = 0. \end{aligned}$ •  $\operatorname{ad}_{-u}^n(h)$ :  $-\operatorname{ad}_{-y}^{1}(h) = -2y$  from above, and so  $\operatorname{ad}_{-y}^{\geq 2}(h) = 0$ .

Finally, we can compute the individual terms of  $\sigma$ :

 $(\exp ad_x)(x) = x$   $(\exp ad_x)(h) = 1(h) + ad_x(h)$  = h + (-2x) = h - 2x  $(\exp ad_x)(y) = 1(y) + ad_x(y) + \frac{1}{2}ad_x^2(y)$   $= y + h + \frac{1}{2}(-2x)$  = y + h - x  $(\exp ad_{-y})(x) = 1(x) + ad_{-y}(x)x + \frac{1}{2}ad_{-y}^2(x)$   $= x + h + \frac{1}{2}(-2y)$  = x + h - y  $(\exp ad_{-y})(h) = 1(h) + ad_{-y}(h)$  = h - 2y

$$(\exp \operatorname{ad}_{-y})(y) = y,$$

and assembling everything together yields

$$\sigma(x) = (\exp \operatorname{ad}_x \circ \exp \operatorname{ad}_{-y} \circ \exp \operatorname{ad}_x)(x)$$

$$= (\exp \operatorname{ad}_x)(x + h - y)$$

$$= (\exp \operatorname{ad}_x)(x + h - y)$$

$$= (x) + (h - 2x) - (y + h - x)$$

$$= -y$$

$$\sigma(y) = (\exp \operatorname{ad}_x \circ \exp \operatorname{ad}_{-y} \circ \exp \operatorname{ad}_x)(y)$$

$$= (\exp \operatorname{ad}_x \circ \exp \operatorname{ad}_{-y})(y + h - x)$$

$$= \exp \operatorname{ad}_x ((y) + (h - 2y) - (x + h - y))$$

$$= \exp \operatorname{ad}_x (-x)$$

$$= -x$$

$$\sigma(h) = (\exp \operatorname{ad}_x \circ \exp \operatorname{ad}_{-y} \circ \exp \operatorname{ad}_x)(h)$$

$$= (\exp \operatorname{ad}_x \circ \exp \operatorname{ad}_{-y})(h - 2x)$$

$$= (\exp \operatorname{ad}_x)((h - 2y) - 2(x + h - y))$$

$$= (\exp \operatorname{ad}_x)(-2x - h)$$

$$= -2(x) - (h - 2x)$$

$$= -h.$$

# **48** | Problem Set 2

## 48.1 Section 3

Problem 48.1.1 (Humphreys 3.1)

Let I be an ideal of L. Then each member of the derived series or descending central series of I is also an ideal of L.

## Solution:

To recall definitions:

- The derived series of L is  $L \supseteq L^{(0)} := [LL] \supseteq L^{(1)} := [[LL][LL]] \supseteq \cdots$  and termination implies solvability.
- The descending central series of L is  $L \supseteq L^1 := [LL] \supseteq L^2 := [L[LL]] \supseteq \cdots$ , and termination implies nilpotency (and hence solvability since  $[LL] \subseteq L \implies L^{(i)} \subseteq L^i$ ).
- $I \trianglelefteq L \iff [L,I] \subseteq I.$

For the derived series, inductively suppose  $I := I^{(i)}$  is an ideal, so  $[LI] \subseteq I$ . We then want to show  $I^{(i+1)} := [I, I]$  is an ideal, so  $[L, [I, I]] \subseteq [I, I]$ . Letting  $l \in L$ , and  $i, j \in I$ , one can use the Jacobi identity, antisymmetry of the bracket, and the fact that  $[I, I] := L^{(i+1)} \subseteq I$  to write

$$\begin{split} [L, [I, I]] &\ni [l[ij]] \\ &= [[li]j] - [[lj]i] \\ &\in [[L, I], I] - [[L, I], I] \\ &\subseteq [[L, I], I] \subseteq [I, I]. \end{split}$$

Similarly, for the lower central series, inductively suppose  $I := I^i$  is an ideal, so  $[L, I] \subseteq I$ ; we want to show  $[L, [L, I]] \subseteq [L, I]$ . Again using the Jacobi identity and antisymmetry, we have

$$\begin{split} L, [L, I]] \ni [l_1, [l_2, i]] \\ &= [[i, l_1], l_2] + [[l_2, l_1], i] \\ &\subseteq [[I, L], L] + [[L, L], I] \\ &\subseteq [I, L] + [L, I] \subseteq [L, I]. \end{split}$$

Problem 48.1.2 (Humphreys 3.4) Prove that L is solvable (resp. nilpotent) if and only ad(L) is solvable (resp. nilpotent).

#### Solution:

 $\implies$ : By the propositions in Section 3.1 (resp. 3.2), the homomorphic image of any solvable (resp. nilpotent) Lie algebra is again solvable (resp. nilpotent).  $\Leftarrow$ : There is an exact sequence

$$0 \to Z(L) \to L \xrightarrow{\mathrm{ad}} \mathrm{ad}(L) \to 0,$$

exhibiting  $\operatorname{ad}(L) \cong L/Z(L)$ . Thus if  $\operatorname{ad}(L)$  is solvable, noting that centers are always solvable, we can use the fact that the 2-out-of-3 property for short exact sequences holds for solvability. Moreover, by the proposition in Section 3.2, if L/Z(L) is nilpotent then L is nilpotent.

### Problem 48.1.3 (Humphreys 3.6)

Prove that the sum of two nilpotent ideals of a Lie algebra L is again a nilpotent ideal. Therefore, L possesses a unique maximal nilpotent ideal. Determine this ideal for the nonabelian 2-dimensional algebra  $\mathbf{F}x + \mathbf{F}y$  where [xy] = x, and the 3-dimensional algebra  $\mathbf{F}x + \mathbf{F}y + \mathbf{F}z$ where

• [xy] = z

- [xz] = y
- [yz] = 0

### Solution:

To see that sums of nilpotent ideals are nilpotent, suppose  $I^N = J^M = 0$  are nilpotent ideals. Then  $(I + J)^{M+N} \subseteq I^M + J^N$  by collecting terms and using the absorbing property of ideals. One can now construct a maximal nilpotent ideal in L by defining M as the sum of all nilpotent ideals in L. That this is unique is clear, since M is nilpotent, so if M' is another maximal nilpotent ideal then  $M \subseteq M'$  and  $M' \subseteq M$ .

Consider the 2-dimensional algebra  $L := \mathbf{F}x + \mathbf{F}y$  where [xy] = x and let I be the maximal nilpotent ideal. Note that L is not nilpotent since  $L^k = \mathbf{F}x$  for all  $k \ge 0$ , since  $L^1 = \mathbf{F}x$  and  $[L, \mathbf{F}x] = \mathbf{F}x$  (since all brackets are either zero or  $\pm x$ ). However, this also shows that the subalgebra  $\mathbf{F}x$  is an ideal, and is in fact a nilpotent ideal since  $[\mathbf{F}x, \mathbf{F}x] = 0$ . Although  $\mathbf{F}y$  is a nilpotent subalgebra, it is not an ideal since  $[L, \mathbf{F}y] = \mathbf{F}x$ . So I is at least 1-dimensional, since it contains  $\mathbf{F}x$ , and at most 1-dimensional, since it is not all of L, forcing  $I = \mathbf{F}x$ . Consider now the 3-dimensional algebra  $L := \mathbf{F}x + \mathbf{F}y + \mathbf{F}z$  with the multiplication table given

Consider how the 3-dimensional algebra  $L := \mathbf{F} x + \mathbf{F} y + \mathbf{F} z$  with the multiplication table given in the problem statement above. Note that L is not nilpotent, since  $L^1 = \mathbf{F} y + \mathbf{F} z = L^k$  for all  $k \ge 2$ . This follows from consider  $[L, \mathbf{F} y + \mathbf{F} z]$ , where choosing  $x \in L$  is always a valid choice and choosing y or z in the second slot hits all generators; however, no element brackets to x. So similar to the previous algebra, the ideal  $J := \mathbf{F} x + \mathbf{F} y$  is an ideal, and it is nilpotent since all brackets between y and z vanish. By similar dimensional considerations, J must equal the maximal nilpotent ideal.

Problem 48.1.4 (Humphreys 3.10)

Let L be a Lie algebra, K an ideal of L such that L/K is nilpotent and such that  $ad_x|_K$  is nilpotent for all  $x \in L$ . Prove that L is nilpotent.

#### Solution:

Suppose that M := L/K is nilpotent, so the lower central series terminates and  $M^n = 0$  for some n. Then  $L^n \subseteq K$  for the same n, and the claim is that  $L^n$  is nilpotent. This follows from applying Engel's theorem: let  $x \in L^n \subseteq K$ , then  $\operatorname{ad}_x|_{L^n} = 0$  by assumption. So every element of  $L^n$  is ad-nilpotent, making it nilpotent. Since  $0 = (L^n)^k = L^{n+k}$  for some k, this forces L to be nilpotent as well.

## 48.2 Section 4

Problem 48.2.1 (Humphreys 4.1) Let  $L = \mathfrak{sl}(V)$ . Use Lie's Theorem to prove that  $\operatorname{Rad} L = Z(L)$ ; conclude that L is semisimple. Hint: observe that  $\operatorname{Rad} L$  lies in each maximal solvable subalgebra B of L. Select a basis of V so that  $B = L \cap \mathfrak{t}(n, \operatorname{F})$ , and notice that  $B^t$  is also a maximal solvable subalgebra of L. Conclude that  $\operatorname{Rad} L \subset L \cap \mathfrak{d}(n, \operatorname{F})$  (diagonal matrices), then that  $\operatorname{Rad} L = Z(L)$ .]

### Solution:

Let  $R = \operatorname{Rad}(L)$  be the radical (maximal solvable ideal) of L. Using the hint, if  $S \leq L$  is a maximal solvable subalgebra then it must contain R. By (a corollary of) Lie's theorem, S stabilizes a flag and thus there is a basis with respect to which all elements of S (and thus R) are upper triangular. Thus  $S \subseteq \mathfrak{b}$ ; however, taking the transpose of every element in S again yields a maximal solvable ideal which is lower triangular and thus contained in  $\mathfrak{b}^-$ . Thus  $R \subseteq S \subseteq \mathfrak{b} \cap \mathfrak{b}^- = \mathfrak{h}$ , which consists of just diagonal matrices.

We have  $Z(L) \subseteq R$  since centers are solvable, and the claim is that  $R \subseteq \mathfrak{h} \implies R \subseteq Z(L)$ . It suffices to show that R consists of scalar matrices, since it is well-known that  $Z(\mathfrak{gl}_n(\mathbf{F}))$  consists of precisely scalar matrices, and this contains Z(L) since  $L \leq \mathfrak{gl}_n(\mathbf{F})$  is a subalgebra. This follows by letting  $\ell = \sum a_i e_{i,i}$  be an element of  $\operatorname{Rad}(L)$  and considering bracketing elements of  $\mathfrak{sl}_n(\mathbf{F})$  against it. Bracketing elementary matrices  $e_{i,j}$  with  $i \neq j$  yields

$$[e_{i,j},\ell] = a_j e_{i,j} - a_i e_{i,j},$$

which must be an element of  $\operatorname{Rad}(L)$  and thus diagonal, which forces  $a_j = a_i$  for all i, j. To conclude that L is semisimple, note that a scalar traceless matrix is necessarily zero, and so  $Z(\mathfrak{sl}(V)) = 0$ . This suffices since  $\operatorname{Rad}(L) = 0 \iff L$  is semisimple.

Problem 48.2.2 (Humphreys 4.3, Failure of Lie's theorem in positive characteristic) Consider the  $p \times p$  matrices:

 $x = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 & . & . & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & . & 0 \\ . & . & \cdot & \cdot & \cdot & . \\ 0 & \cdot & \cdot & \cdot & . & 1 \\ 1 & . & \cdot & \cdot & \cdots & 0 \end{bmatrix}, \qquad y = \operatorname{diag}(0, 1, 2, 3, \cdots, p-1).$ 

Check that [x, y] = x, hence that x and y span a two dimensional solvable subalgebra L of  $\mathfrak{gl}(p, F)$ . Verify that x, y have no common eigenvector.

### Solution:

Note that x acts on the left on matrices y by cycling all rows of y up by one position, and

*48* 

similar yacts on the right by cycling the columns to the right. Thus

$$\begin{aligned} xy - yx &= \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 2 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & p-1 \\ 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix} - \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 3 \\ p-1 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ -(p-1) & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \in \mathrm{GL}_n(\mathbf{F}_p) \\ &= x. \end{aligned}$$

Thus  $L := \mathbf{F}x + \mathbf{F}y$  span a solvable subalgebra, since  $L^{(1)} = \mathbf{F}x$  and so  $L^{(2)} = 0$ . Moreover, note that every basis vector  $e_i$  is an eigenvector for y since  $y(e_i) = ie_i$ , while no basis vector is an eigenvector for x since  $x(e_i) = e_{i+1}$  for  $1 \le i \le p-1$  and  $x(e_p) = e_1$ , so x cycles the various basis vectors.

Problem 48.2.3 (Humphreys 4.4)

For arbitrary p, construct a counterexample to Corollary  $C^a$  as follows: Start with  $L \subset \mathfrak{gl}_p(\mathbf{F})$ as in Exercise 3. Form the vector space direct sum  $M = L \oplus \mathbf{F}^p$ , and make M a Lie algebra by decreeing that  $\mathbf{F}^p$  is abelian, while L has its usual product and acts on  $\mathbf{F}^p$  in the given way. Verify that M is solvable, but that its derived algebra  $(=\mathbf{F}x + \mathbf{F}^p)$  fails to be nilpotent.

<sup>*a*</sup>Corollary C states that if L is solvable then every  $x \in L^{(1)}$  is ad-nilpotent, and thus  $L^{(1)}$  is nilpotent.

## Solution:

For pairs  $A_1 \oplus v_1$  and  $A_2 \oplus v_2$  in M, we'll interpret the given definition of the bracket as

$$[A_1 \oplus v_1, A_2 \oplus v_2] \coloneqq [A_1, A_2] \oplus (A_1(v_2) - A_2(v_1)),$$

where  $A_i(v_j)$  denotes evaluating an endomorphism  $A \in \mathfrak{gl}_p(\mathbf{F})$  on a vector  $v \in \mathbf{F}^p$ . We also define  $L = \mathbf{F}x + \mathbf{F}y$  with x and y the given matrices in the previous problem, and note that L is solvable with derived series

$$L = \mathbf{F}x \oplus \mathbf{F}y \supseteq L^{(1)} = \mathbf{F}x \supseteq L^{(2)} = 0.$$

Consider the derived series of M – by inspecting the above definition, we have

$$M^{(1)} \subset L^{(1)} \oplus \mathbf{F}^p = \mathbf{F}x \oplus \mathbf{F}^p.$$

Moreover, we have

 $M^{(2)} \subseteq L^{(2)} \oplus \mathbf{F}^p = 0 \oplus \mathbf{F}^p,$ 

which follows from considering considering bracketing two elements in  $M^{(1)}$ : set  $w_{ij} \coloneqq A_i(v_j) - A_j(v_i)$ , then

$$\begin{split} & [[A_1, A_2] \oplus w_{1,2}, \ [A_3, A_4] \oplus w_{3,4}] \\ & = [[A_1, A_2], [A_3, A_4]] \oplus [A_1, A_2](w_{3,4}) - [A_3, A_4](w_{1,2}). \end{split}$$

We can then see that  $M^{(3)} = 0$ , since for any  $w_i \in \mathbf{F}^p$ ,

$$[0 \oplus w_1, 0 \oplus w_2] = 0 \oplus 0(w_2) - 0(w_1) = 0 \oplus 0,$$

and so M is solvable.

Now consider its derived subalgebra  $M^{(1)} = \mathbf{F}x \oplus \mathbf{F}^p$ . If this were nilpotent, every element would be ad-nilpotent, but let  $v = [1, 1, \dots, 1]$  and consider  $\mathrm{ad}_{x\oplus 0}$ . We have

$$\operatorname{ad}_{x\oplus 0}(0\oplus v) = [x\oplus 0, 0\oplus v] = 0\oplus xv = 0\oplus v,$$

where we've used that x acts on the left on vectors by cycling the entries. Thus  $\operatorname{ad}_{x\oplus 0}^n(0\oplus v) = 0 \oplus v$  for all  $n \ge 1$  and  $x \oplus 0 \in M^{(1)}$  is not ad-nilpotent.

## **49** | Problem Set 3

## 49.1 Section 5

Problem 49.1.1 (5.1) Prove that if L is nilpotent then the Killing form of L is identically zero.

#### Solution:

Note that if L is nilpotent than every  $\ell \in L$  is ad-nilpotent, so letting  $x, y \in L$  be arbitrary, their commutator  $\ell := [xy]$  is ad-nilpotent. Thus  $\operatorname{ad}_{[xy]} \in \operatorname{End}(L)$  is a nilpotent endomorphism of L, which are always traceless.

The claim is the following: for any  $x, y \in L$ ,

$$\operatorname{Trace}(\operatorname{ad}_{[xy]}) = 0 \implies \operatorname{Trace}(\operatorname{ad}_x \circ \operatorname{ad}_y) = 0,$$

from which it follows immediately that  $\beta$  is identically zero. First we can use the fact that ad :  $L \to \mathfrak{gl}(L)$  preserves brackets, and so

$$\operatorname{ad}_{[xy]_L} = [\operatorname{ad}_x \operatorname{ad}_y]_{\mathfrak{gl}(L)} = \operatorname{ad}_x \circ \operatorname{ad}_y - \operatorname{ad}_y \circ \operatorname{ad}_x,$$

and so

$$0 = \operatorname{Trace}(\operatorname{ad}_{[xy]}) = \operatorname{Trace}(\operatorname{ad}_x \operatorname{ad}_y - \operatorname{ad}_y \operatorname{ad}_x) = \operatorname{Trace}(\operatorname{ad}_x \operatorname{ad}_y) - \operatorname{Trace}(\operatorname{ad}_y \operatorname{ad}_x).$$

where we've used that the trace is an **F**-linear map  $\mathfrak{gl}(L) \to \mathbf{F}$ . This forces

$$\operatorname{Trace}(\operatorname{ad}_x \operatorname{ad}_y) = -\operatorname{Trace}(\operatorname{ad}_y \operatorname{ad}_x),$$

but by the cyclic property of traces, we always have

 $\operatorname{Trace}(\operatorname{ad}_x \operatorname{ad}_y) = \operatorname{Trace}(\operatorname{ad}_y \operatorname{ad}_x).$ 

Combining these yields  $\operatorname{Trace}(\operatorname{ad}_x \operatorname{ad}_y) = 0.$ 

Problem 49.1.2 (5.7) Relative to the standard basis of  $\mathfrak{sl}_3(\mathbf{F})$ , compute det  $\kappa$ . What primes divide it? Hint: use 6.7, which says  $\kappa_{\mathfrak{gl}_n}(x, y)$  $2n \operatorname{Trace}(xy)$ .

#### Solution:

We have the following standard basis:

$$x_{1} = \begin{bmatrix} \cdot & 1 & \cdot \\ \cdot & \cdot & \cdot \\ \cdot & \cdot & \cdot \end{bmatrix} \quad x_{2} = \begin{bmatrix} \cdot & \cdot & 1 \\ \cdot & \cdot & \cdot \\ \cdot & \cdot & \cdot \end{bmatrix} \quad x_{3} = \begin{bmatrix} \cdot & \cdot & \cdot \\ \cdot & 1 \\ \cdot & \cdot & \cdot \end{bmatrix}$$
$$h_{1} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & \cdot & \cdot \\ \cdot & -1 & \cdot \\ \cdot & -1 & \cdot \\ \cdot & \cdot & \cdot \end{bmatrix} \quad h_{2} = \begin{bmatrix} \cdot & \cdot & \cdot \\ \cdot & 1 & \cdot \\ \cdot & \cdot & -1 \end{bmatrix} \quad y_{3} = \begin{bmatrix} \cdot & \cdot & \cdot \\ \cdot & \cdot \\ \cdot & 1 & \cdot \end{bmatrix}$$
$$y_{1} = \begin{bmatrix} \cdot & \cdot & \cdot \\ 1 & \cdot & \cdot \\ \cdot & \cdot & \cdot \end{bmatrix} \quad y_{2} = \begin{bmatrix} \cdot & \cdot & \cdot \\ \cdot & \cdot & \cdot \\ 1 & \cdot & \cdot \end{bmatrix} \quad y_{3} = \begin{bmatrix} \cdot & \cdot & \cdot \\ \cdot & \cdot & \cdot \\ \cdot & 1 & \cdot \end{bmatrix}$$

For notational convenience, let  $\{v_1, \cdots, v_8\}$  denote this ordered basis. Direct computations show

- $[x_1v_1] = [x_1x_1] = 0$
- $[x_1v_2] = [x_1x_2] = 0$
- $[x_1v_3] = [x_1x_3] = e_{13} = x_2 = v_2$
- $[x_1v_4] = [x_1h_1] = -2e_{12} = -2x_2 = -2v_2$
- $[x_1v_5] = [x_1h_2] = e_{12} = x_1 = v_1$
- $[x_1v_6] = [x_1y_1] = e_{11} e_{22} = h_1 = v_4$
- $[x_1v_7] = [x_1y_2] = -e_{31} = -y_2 = v_6$
- $[x_1v_8] = [x_1y_3] = 0$

Let  $E_{ij}$  denote the elementary  $8 \times 8$  matrices with a 1 in the (i, j) position. We then have, for

=

example,

The remaining computations can be readily automated on a computer, yielding the following matrices for the remaining  $ad_{v_i}$ :

- $\operatorname{ad}_{x_1} = 0 + 0 + E_{2,3} 2E_{1,4} + E_{1,5} + E_{4,6} + E_{8,7} + 0$
- $\operatorname{ad}_{x_2} = 0 + 0 + 0 E_{2,4} E_{2,5} E_{3,6} + (E_{4,7} + E_{5,7}) + E_{1,8}$
- $\operatorname{ad}_{x_3} = -E_{2,1} + 0 + 0 + E_{3,4} 2E_{3,5} + 0 + E_{6,7} + E_{5,8}$
- $\operatorname{ad}_{h_1} = 2E_{1,1} + E_{2,2} E_{3,3} + 0 + 0 2E_{6,6} E_{7,7} + E_{8,8}$
- $\operatorname{ad}_{h_2} = -E_{1,1} + E_{2,2} + 2E_{3,3} + 0 + 0 + E_{6,6} E_{7,7} 2E_{8,8}$
- $\operatorname{ad}_{y_1} = -E_{4,1} + E_{3,2} + 0 + 2E_{6,4} E_{6,5} + 0 + 0 E_{7,8}$
- $\operatorname{ad}_{y_2} = E_{8,1} (E_{4,2} + E_{5,2}) E_{6,3} + E_{7,4} + E_{7,5} + 0 + 0 + 0$
- $\operatorname{ad}_{y_3} = 0 E_{1,2} E_{5,3} E_{8,4} + 2E_{8,5} + E_{7,6} + 0 + 0$

Now forming the matrix  $(\beta)_{ij} := \text{Trace}(\text{ad}_{v_i} \text{ad}_{v_j})$  yields

|          | ( |   |   |   | •        |    | 2 |   | ·   |
|----------|---|---|---|---|----------|----|---|---|-----|
|          | 1 |   |   |   | •        |    |   | 6 |     |
|          |   | • | • | • | 12<br>-6 | •  | • | • | 6   |
| в —      |   | • | • | • | 12       | -6 | • | • |     |
| $\rho =$ |   | • | • | • | -6       | 12 | • | • |     |
|          |   | 2 | • | • | •        | •  | • | • | ·   |
|          |   | • | 6 | • | •        | •  | • | • | ·   |
|          | ĺ | • | • | 6 | •        | •  | • | • | • ) |

whence  $det(\beta) = (2 \cdot 6 \cdot 6)^2 (12^2 - 36) = -2^8 3^7$ .

#### 49.2 Section 6

Problem 49.2.1 (6.1) Using the standard basis for  $L = \mathfrak{sl}_2(\mathbf{F})$ , write down the Casimir element of the adjoint representation of L (cf. Exercise 5.5). Do the same thing for the usual (3-dimensional) representation of  $\mathfrak{sl}_3(\mathbf{F})$ , first computing dual bases relative to the trace form.

#### Solution:

A computation shows that in the basis  $\{e_i\} \coloneqq \{x, h, y\}$ , the Killing form is represented by

$$\beta = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 4 \\ 0 & 8 & 0 \\ 4 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \implies \beta^{-T} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & \frac{1}{4} \\ 0 & \frac{1}{8} & 0 \\ \frac{1}{4} & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix},$$

yielding the dual basis  $\{e_i^{\vee}\}$  read from the columns of  $\beta^{-T}$ :

- $\begin{array}{l} \bullet \quad x^{\vee} = \frac{1}{4}y, \\ \bullet \quad h^{\vee} = \frac{1}{8}h, \\ \bullet \quad y^{\vee} = \frac{1}{4}x. \end{array}$

Thus letting  $\varphi = ad$ , we have

$$c_{\varphi} = \sum \varphi(e_i)\varphi(e_i^{\vee})$$
  
= ad(x)ad(x<sup>\neq</sup>) + ad(h)ad(h<sup>\neq</sup>) + ad(y)ad(y<sup>\neq</sup>)  
= ad(x)ad(y/4) + ad(h)ad(h/8) + ad(y)ad(x/4)  
=  $\frac{1}{4}$ ad<sub>x</sub>ad<sub>y</sub> +  $\frac{1}{8}$ ad<sub>h</sub><sup>2</sup> +  $\frac{1}{4}$ ad<sub>y</sub>ad<sub>x</sub>.

For  $\mathfrak{sl}_3$ , first take the ordered basis  $\{v_1, \cdots, v_8\} = \{x_1, x_2, x_3, h_1, h_2, y_1, y_2, y_3\}$  as in the previous problem. So we form the matrix  $(\beta)_{ij} := \operatorname{Trace}(v_i v_j)$  by computing various products and traces on a computer to obtain

$$\beta = \begin{pmatrix} \cdot & \cdot & \cdot & \cdot & \cdot & 1 & \cdot & \cdot \\ \cdot & \cdot & \cdot & \cdot & \cdot & 1 & \cdot \\ \cdot & \cdot & \cdot & 2 & -1 & \cdot & \cdot & \cdot \\ \cdot & \cdot & \cdot & -1 & 2 & \cdot & \cdot & \cdot \\ 1 & \cdot \\ \cdot & 1 & \cdot & \cdot & \cdot & \cdot & \cdot & \cdot \\ \cdot & 1 & \cdot & \cdot & \cdot & \cdot & \cdot & \cdot \end{pmatrix} \implies \beta^{-T} = \begin{pmatrix} \cdot & \cdot & \cdot & \cdot & 1 & \cdot & \cdot \\ \cdot & \cdot & \cdot & 1 & \cdot & \cdot \\ \cdot & \cdot & \cdot & 1 & \cdot & \cdot & \cdot & \cdot \\ \cdot & \cdot & 1 & \cdot & \cdot & \cdot & \cdot & \cdot \\ \cdot & 1 & \cdot & \cdot & \cdot & \cdot & \cdot & \cdot \\ \cdot & 1 & \cdot & \cdot & \cdot & \cdot & \cdot & \cdot \\ \cdot & 1 & \cdot & \cdot & \cdot & \cdot & \cdot & \cdot \end{pmatrix},$$

which yields the dual basis

• 
$$x_i^{\vee} = y_i$$
  
•  $h_1^{\vee} = \frac{2}{3}h_1 + \frac{1}{3}h_2$   
•  $h_2^{\vee} = \frac{1}{3}h_1 + \frac{2}{3}h_2$   
•  $y_i^{\vee} = x_i$ 

We can thus compute the Casimir element of the standard representation  $\varphi$  on a computer as

$$c_{\varphi} = \sum_{i} \varphi(x_{i})\varphi(x_{i}^{\vee}) + \varphi(h_{1})\varphi(h_{1}^{\vee}) + \varphi(h_{2})\varphi(h_{2}^{\vee}) + \sum_{i} \varphi(y_{i})\varphi(y_{i}^{\vee})$$
$$= \sum_{i} x_{i}y_{i} + h_{1}h_{1}^{\vee} + h_{2}h_{2}^{\vee} + \sum_{i} y_{i}x_{i}$$
$$= \sum_{i} (x_{i}y_{i} + y_{i}x_{i})$$
$$= \frac{8}{3}I.$$

Problem 49.2.2 (6.3)

If L is solvable, every irreducible representation of L is one dimensional.

#### Solution:

Let  $\varphi: L \to V$  be an irreducible representation of L. By Lie's theorem. L stabilizes a flag in V, say  $F^{\bullet} = F^1 \subset \cdots F^n = V$  where  $F^k = \langle v_1, \cdots, v_k \rangle$  for some basis  $\{v_i\}_{i \leq n}$ . Since  $\varphi$  is irreducible, the only L-invariant subspaces of V are 0 and V itself. However, each  $F^k$  is an L-invariant subspace, which forces n = 1 and  $F^1 = V$ . Thus V is 1-dimensional.

Problem 49.2.3 (6.5)

A Lie algebra L for which  $\operatorname{Rad} L = Z(L)$  is called reductive.<sup>*a*</sup>

- (a) If L is reductive, then L is a completely reducible ad L-module. <sup>b</sup> In particular, L is the direct sum of Z(L) and [LL], with [LL] semisimple.
- (b) If L is a classical linear Lie algebra (1.2), then L is semisimple. (Cf. Exercise 1.9.)
- (c) If L is a completely reducible ad(L)-module, then L is reductive.
- (d) If L is reductive, then all finite dimensional representations of L in which Z(L) is represented by semisimple endomorphisms are completely reducible.

<sup>a</sup>Examples: L abelian, L semisimple,  $L = \mathfrak{gl}_n(\mathbf{F})$ . <sup>b</sup>If ad  $L \neq 0$ , use Weyl's Theorem.

#### Solution:

**Part 1**: If  $\operatorname{ad}(L) \neq 0$ , as hinted, we can attempt to apply Weyl's theorem to the representation  $\varphi : \operatorname{ad}(L) \to \mathfrak{gl}(L)$ : if we can show  $\operatorname{ad}(L)$  is semisimple, then  $\varphi$  (and thus L) will be a completely reducible  $\operatorname{ad}(L)$ -module. Assume L is reductive, so  $\operatorname{ker}(\operatorname{ad}) = Z(L) = \operatorname{Rad}(L)$ , and by the first isomorphism theorem  $\operatorname{ad}(L) \cong L/\operatorname{Rad}(L)$ . We can now use the fact stated in Humphreys on page 11 that for an arbitrary Lie algebra L, the quotient  $L/\operatorname{Rad}(L)$  is semisimple – this follows from the fact that  $\operatorname{Rad}(L/\operatorname{Rad}(L)) = 0$ , since the maximal solvable ideal in the quotient would need to be a maximal proper ideal in L containing  $\operatorname{Rad}(L)$ , which won't exist by maximality of  $\operatorname{Rad}(L)$ . Thus  $\operatorname{ad}(L)$  is semisimple, and Weyl's theorem implies it is completely reducible. To show that  $L = Z(L) \oplus [LL]$ , we first show that it decomposes as a sum L = Z(L) + [LL], and then that the intersection is empty so the sum is direct. We recall that a Lie algebra is

semisimple if and only if it has no nonzero abelian ideals. Since L/Z(L) is semisimple, we have [L/Z(L), L/Z(L)] = L/Z(L) since it would otherwise be a nonzero abelian ideal in L/Z(L). We can separately identify  $[L/Z(L), L/Z(L)] \cong [LL]/Z(L)$ , since the latter is also semisimple and the former is an abelian ideal in it. Combining these, we have  $[LL]/Z(L) \cong L/Z(L) \cong ad(L)$ , and so we have an extension

$$0 \to Z(L) \to L \to [LL] \to 0.$$

Since this sequence splits at the level of vector spaces, L = Z(L) + [LL] as an ad(L)-module, although the sum need not be direct. To show that it is, note that  $Z(L) \leq L$  is an ad(L)-invariant submodule, and by complete reducibility has an ad(L)-invariant complement W. We can thus write  $L = W \oplus Z(L)$ , and moreover  $[LL] \subseteq W$ , and so we must have W = [LL] and  $L = [LL] \oplus Z(L)$ . Finally, to see that [LL] is semisimple, note that the above decomposition allows us to write

 $L/Z(L) \cong [LL]$ , and  $\operatorname{Rad}(L/Z(L)) = \operatorname{Rad}(L/\operatorname{Rad}(L)) = 0$  so  $\operatorname{Rad}([LL]) = 0$ .

Part 2: Omitted for time.

Part 3: Omitted for time.

Part 4: Omitted for time.

Problem 49.2.4 (6.6) Let L be a simple Lie algebra. Let  $\beta(x, y)$  and  $\gamma(x, y)$  be two symmetric associative bilinear forms on L. If  $\beta, \gamma$  are nondegenerate, prove that  $\beta$  and  $\gamma$  are proportional. *Hint: Use Schur's Lemma.* 

#### Solution:

The strategy will be to define an irreducible L-module V and use the two bilinear forms to produce an element of  $\operatorname{End}_L(V)$ , which will be 1-dimensional by Schur's lemma.

The representation we'll take will be  $\varphi \coloneqq \operatorname{ad} : L \to \mathfrak{gl}(L)$ , and since L is simple, ker ad = 0 since otherwise it would yield a nontrivial ideal of L. Since this is a faithful representation, we will identify L with its image  $V \coloneqq \operatorname{ad}(L) \subseteq \mathfrak{gl}(L)$  and regard V as an L-module.

As a matter of notation, let  $\beta_x(y) \coloneqq \beta(x, y)$  and similarly  $\gamma_x(y) \coloneqq \gamma(x, y)$ , so that  $\beta_x, \gamma_x$  can be regarded as linear functionals on V and thus elements of  $V^{\vee}$ . This gives an **F**-linear map

$$\Phi_1: V \to V^{\vee} \\
x \mapsto \beta_x,$$

which we claim is an L-module morphism.

Assuming this for the moment, note that by the general theory of bilinear forms on vector spaces, since  $\beta$  and  $\gamma$  are nondegenerate, the assignments  $x \mapsto \beta_x$  and  $x \mapsto \gamma_x$  induce vector space isomorphisms  $V \xrightarrow{\sim} V^{\vee}$ . Accordingly, for any linear functional  $f \in V^{\vee}$ , there is a unique element  $z(f) \in V$  such that  $f(v) = \gamma(z(f), v)$ . So define a map using the representing element for  $\gamma$ :

$$\Phi_2: V^{\vee} \to V$$
$$f \mapsto z(f)$$

which we claim is also an *L*-module morphism.

We can now define their composite

$$\Phi := \Phi_2 \circ \Phi_1 : V \to V$$
$$x \mapsto z(\beta_x),$$

which sends an element  $x \in V$  to the element  $z = z(\beta_x) \in V$  such that  $\beta_x(-) = \gamma_z(-)$  as functionals. An additional claim is that  $\Phi$  commutes with the image  $V := \operatorname{ad}(L) \subseteq \mathfrak{gl}(L)$ . Given this, by Schur's lemma we have  $\Phi \in \operatorname{End}_L(V) = \mathbf{F}$  (where we've used that a compositions of morphisms is again a morphism) and so  $\Phi = \lambda \operatorname{id}_L$  for some scalar  $\lambda \in \mathbf{F}$ . To see why this implies the result, we have equalities of functionals

$$\beta(x, -) = \beta_x(-)$$
  
=  $\gamma_{z(\beta_x)}(-)$   
=  $\gamma(z(\beta_x), -)$   
=  $\gamma(\Phi(x), -)$   
=  $\gamma(\lambda x, -)$   
=  $\lambda \gamma(x, -),$ 

and since this holds for all x we have  $\beta(-,-) = \lambda \gamma(-,-)$  as desired.

**Claim:**  $\Phi_1$  is an *L*-module morphism.

Proof (?).

We recall that a morphism of L-modules  $\varphi: V \to W$  is an **F**-linear map satisfying

$$\varphi(\ell \cdot \mathbf{x}) = \ell \cdot \varphi(\mathbf{x}) \qquad \forall \ell \in L, \, \forall \mathbf{x} \in V.$$

In our case, the left-hand side is

$$\Phi_1(\ell.\mathbf{x}) \coloneqq \Phi_1(\mathrm{ad}_\ell(\mathbf{x})) = \Phi_1([\ell,\mathbf{x}]) = \beta_{[\ell,\mathbf{x}]} = \beta([\ell,\mathbf{x}],-).$$

and the right-hand side is

$$\ell.\Phi_1(\mathbf{x}) \coloneqq \ell.\beta_{\mathbf{x}} \coloneqq (y \mapsto -\beta_{\mathbf{x}}(\ell.y)) \coloneqq (\mathbf{y} \mapsto -\beta_{\mathbf{x}}([\ell,\mathbf{y}])) = -\beta(\mathbf{x},[\ell,-]).$$

By anticommutativity of the bracket, along with **F**-linearity and associativity of  $\beta$ , we have

$$\beta([\ell, \mathbf{x}], \mathbf{y}) = -\beta([\mathbf{x}, \ell], \mathbf{y}) = -\beta(\mathbf{x}, [\ell, \mathbf{y}]) \qquad \forall \mathbf{y} \in V$$

and so the above two sides do indeed coincide.

**Claim:**  $\Phi_2$  is an *L*-module morphism.

*Proof (?).* Omitted for time, proceeds similarly.

**Claim:**  $\Phi$  commutes with  $\operatorname{ad}(L)$ .

Proof (?).

Letting  $x \in L$ , we want to show that  $\Phi \circ \operatorname{ad}_x = \operatorname{ad}_x \circ \Phi \in \mathfrak{gl}(L)$ , i.e. that these two endomorphisms of L commute. Fixing  $\ell \in L$ , the LHS expands to

$$\Phi(\mathrm{ad}_x(\ell)) = z(\beta_{\mathrm{ad}_x(\ell)}) = z(\beta_{[x\ell]}),$$

while the RHS is

$$\operatorname{ad}_x(\Phi(\ell)) = \operatorname{ad}_x(z(\beta_\ell)) = [x, z(\beta_\ell)].$$

Recalling that  $\Phi(t) = z(\beta_t)$  is defined to be the unique element  $t \in L$  such that  $\beta(t, -) = \gamma(z(\beta_t), -)$ , for the above two to be equal it suffices to show that

$$\beta([x,\ell],-) = \gamma([x,z(\beta_{\ell})],-)$$

as linear functionals. Starting with the RHS of this expression, we have

$$\begin{split} \gamma([x, z(\beta_{\ell})], -) &= -\gamma([z(\beta_{\ell}), x], -) \quad \text{by antisymmetry} \\ &= -\gamma(z(\beta_{\ell}), [x, -]) \quad \text{by associativity of } \gamma \\ &= -\beta(\ell, [x, -]) \quad \text{by definition of } z(\beta_{\ell}) \\ &= -\beta([\ell, x], -) \\ &= \beta([x, \ell], -). \end{split}$$

Problem 49.2.5 (6.7) It will be seen later on that  $\mathfrak{sl}_n(\mathbf{F})$  is actually simple. Assuming this and using Exercise 6, prove

#### Solution:

By the previous exercise, the trace pairing  $(x, y) \mapsto \operatorname{Trace}(xy)$  is related to the Killing form by  $\kappa(x, y) = \lambda \operatorname{Trace}(x, y)$  for some  $\lambda$  – here we've used the fact that since  $\mathfrak{sl}_n(\mathbf{F})$  is simple,  $\operatorname{Rad}(\operatorname{Trace}) = 0$  and thus the trace pairing is nodegenerate. Since the scalar only depends on the bilinear forms and not on any particular inputs, it suffices to compute it for any pair (x, y), and in fact we can take x = y. For  $\mathfrak{sl}_n$ , we can take advantage of the fact that in the standard basis,  $\operatorname{ad}_{h_i}$  will be diagonal for any standard generator  $h_i \in \mathfrak{h}$ , making  $\operatorname{Trace}(\operatorname{ad}_{h_i}^2)$  easier to compute for general n.

that the Killing form  $\kappa$  on  $\mathfrak{sl}_n(\mathbf{F})$  is related to the ordinary trace form by  $\kappa(x,y) = 2n \operatorname{Tr}(xy)$ .

Take the standard  $h_1 \coloneqq e_{11} - e_{22}$ , and consider the matrix of  $ad_{h_1}$  in the ordered basis  $\{x_1, \dots, x_k, h_1, \dots, h_{n-1}, y_1, \dots, y_k\}$  which has  $k + (n-1) + k = n^2 - 1$  elements where  $k = (n^2 - n)/2$ . We'll first compute the Killing form with respect to this basis. In order to compute the various  $[h_1, v_i]$ , we recall the formula  $[e_{ij}, e_{kl}] = \delta_{jk}e_{il} - \delta_{li}e_{kj}$ . Applying this to  $h_1$  yields

$$[h_1, e_{ij}] = [e_{11} - e_{22}, e_{ij}] = [e_{11}, e_{ij}] - [e_{22}, e_{ij}] = (\delta_{1i}e_{2j} - \delta_{1j}e_{i1}) - (\delta_{2i}e_{2j} - \delta_{2j}e_{i2}).$$

We proceed to check all of the possibilities for the results as i, j vary with  $i \neq j$  using the following schematic:

| [ · ] | a     | $R_1 \cdots$ | ] |
|-------|-------|--------------|---|
| b     | •     | $R_2 \cdots$ |   |
| $C_1$ | $C_2$ |              | • |
| Ŀ∶    | ÷     | M            |   |

The possible cases are:

- $a: i = 1, j = 2 \implies [h_1, e_{ij}] = 2e_{12}$ , covering 1 case.
- $b: i = 2, j = 1 \implies [h_1, e_{ij}] = -2e_{21}$  covering 1 case.
- $R_1: i = 1, j > 2 \implies [h_1, e_{ij}] = e_{1j}$  covering n 2 cases.
- $R_2: i = 2, j > 2 \implies [h_1, e_{ij}] = e_{2j}$  covering n 2 cases.
- $C_1: j = 1, i > 2 \implies [h_1, e_{ij}] = e_{i1}$  covering n 2 cases.
- $C_2: j = 2, i > 2 \implies [h_1, e_{ij}] = e_{i2}$  covering n 2 cases.
- $M: i, j > 2 \implies [h_1, e_{ij}] = 0$  covering the remaining cases.

Thus the matrix of  $ad_{h_1}$  has 4(n-2) ones and 2, -2 on the diagonal, and  $ad_{h_1}^2$  as 4(n-2) ones and 4, 4 on the diagonal, yielding

Trace
$$(ad_{h_1}^2) = 4(n-2) + 2(4) = 4n$$
.

On the other hand, computing the standard trace form yields

$$\text{Trace}(h_1^2) = \text{Trace}(\text{diag}(1, 1, 0, 0, \cdots)) = 2,$$

and so

$$\operatorname{Trace}(\operatorname{ad}_{h_1}^2) = 4n = 2n \cdot 2 = 2n \cdot \operatorname{Trace}(h_1^2) \implies \lambda = 2n.$$

# 50 Problem Set 3

#### 50.1 Section 7

Problem 50.1.1 (Humphreys 7.2)  $M = \mathfrak{sl}(3, \mathbf{F})$  contains a copy of  $L := \mathfrak{sl}(2, \mathbf{F})$  in its upper left-hand  $2 \times 2$  position. Write M as direct sum of irreducible L-submodules (M viewed as L module via the adjoint representation):

$$V(0) \oplus V(1) \oplus V(1) \oplus V(2).$$

#### Solution:

Noting that

- $\dim V(m) = m + 1$
- dim  $\mathfrak{sl}_3(\mathbf{F}) = 8$
- dim $(V(0) \oplus V(1) \oplus V(1) \oplus V(2)) = 1 + 2 + 2 + 3 = 8$ ,

it suffices to find distinct highest weight elements of weights 0, 1, 1, 2 and take the irreducible submodules they generate. As long as the spanning vectors coming from the various V(n) are all distinct, they will span M as a vector space by the above dimension count and individually span the desired submodules.

Taking the standard basis  $\{v_1, \dots, v_8\} \coloneqq \{x_1, x_2, x_3, h_1, h_2, y_1, y_2, y_3\}$  for  $\mathfrak{sl}_3(\mathbf{F})$  with  $y_i = x_i^t$ , note that the image of the inclusion  $\mathfrak{sl}_2(\mathbf{F}) \hookrightarrow \mathfrak{sl}_3(\mathbf{F})$  can be identified with the span of  $\{w_1, w_2, w_3\} \coloneqq \{x_1, h_1, y_1\}$  and it suffices to consider how these  $3 \times 3$  matrices act.

Since any highest weight vector must be annihilated by the  $x_1$ -action, to find potential highest weight vectors one can compute the matrix of  $ad_{x_1}$  in the above basis and look for zero columns:

Thus  $\{v_1 = x_1, v_2 = x_2, v_8 = y_3\}$  are the only options for highest weight vectors of nonzero weight, since  $ad_{x_1}$  acts nontrivially on the remaining basis elements. Computing the matrix of  $adh_1$ , one can read off the weights of each:

Thus the candidates for highest-weight vectors are:

- $x_1$  for V(2),
- $x_2$  for one copy of V(1),
- $y_3$  for the other copy of V(1),
- $h_1$  or  $h_2$  for V(0).

We can now repeatedly apply the  $y_1$ -action to obtain the other vectors in each irreducible module.

For V(2):

- $v_0 = x_1$  which has weight 2,
- $v_1 = y_1 \cdot v_0 = [y_1, x_1] = -h_1$  which has weight 0,
- $v_2 = \frac{1}{2}y_1^2 \cdot v_0 = \frac{1}{2}[y_1, [y_1, x_1]] = -y_1$  which has weight -2.

Since we see  $h_1$  appears in this submodule, we see that we should later take  $h_2$  as the maximal vector for V(0). Continuing with V(1):

- $v_0 = x_2$  which has weight 1,
- $v_1 = y_1 \cdot v_0 = [y_1, x_2] = x_3$  which has weight -1.

For the other V(1):

- $v_0 = y_3$  with weight 1,
- $v_1 = -y_2$  with weight -1.

For V(0):

•  $v_0 = h_2$ .

We see that we get the entire basis of  $\mathfrak{sl}_3(\mathbf{F})$  this way with no redundancy, yielding the desired direct product decomposition.

Problem 50.1.2 (Humphreys 7.5)

Suppose char  $\mathbf{F} = p > 0, L = \mathfrak{sl}(2, \mathbf{F})$ . Prove that the representation V(m) of L constructed as in Exercise 3 or 4 is irreducible so long as the highest weight m is strictly less than p, but reducible when m = p.

Note: this corresponds to the formulas in lemma 7.2 parts (a) through (c), or by letting  $L \curvearrowright \mathbf{F}^2$  in the usual way and extending  $L \curvearrowright \mathbf{F}[x, y]$  by derivations, so l.(fg) = (l.f)g + f(l.g) and taking the subspace of homogeneous degree m polynomials  $\langle x^m, x^{m-1}y, \cdots, y^m \rangle$  to get an irreducible module of highest weight m.

#### Solution:

The representation V(m) in Lemma 7.2 is defined by the following three equations, where  $v_0 \in V_m$  is a highest weight vector and  $v_k \coloneqq y^k v_0/k!$ :

1.  $h \cdot v_i = (m - 2i)v_i$ 2.  $y \cdot v_i = (i + 1)v_{i+1}$ 3.  $x \cdot v_i = (m - i + 1)v_{i-1}$ .

Supposing m < p, the vectors  $\{v_0, v_1, \dots, v_m\}$  still span an irreducible *L*-module since it contains no nontrivial *L*-submodules, just as in the characteristic zero case.

However, if m = p, then note that  $y \cdot v_{m-1} = (m-1+1)v_m = 0v_m = 0$  and consider the set  $\{v_0, \dots, v_{m-1}\}$ . This spans an *m*-dimensional subspace of *V*, and the equations above show it is invariant under the *L*-action, so it yields an *m*-dimensional submodule of V(m). Since

 $\dim_{\mathbf{F}} V(m) = m + 1$ , this is a nontrivial proper submodule, so V(m) is reducible.

#### Problem 50.1.3 (Humphreys 7.6)

Decompose the tensor product of the two *L*-modules V(3), V(7) into the sum of irreducible submodules:  $V(4) \oplus V(6) \oplus V(8) \oplus V(10)$ . Try to develop a general formula for the decomposition of  $V(m) \otimes V(n)$ .

#### Solution:

By a theorem from class, we know the weight space decomposition of any  $\mathfrak{sl}_2(\mathbf{C})$ -module V takes the following form:

$$V = V_{-m} \oplus V_{-m+2} \oplus \cdots \oplus V_{m-2} \oplus V_m,$$

where m is a highest weight vector, and each weight space  $V_{\mu}$  is 1-dimensional and occurs with multiplicity one. In particular, since V(m) is a highest-weight module of highest weight m, we can write

$$V(3) = V_{-3} \oplus V_{-1} \oplus V_1 \oplus V_3$$
  
$$V(7) = V_{-7} \oplus V_{-5} \oplus V_{-3} \oplus V_{-1} \oplus V_1 \oplus V_3 \oplus V_5 \oplus V_7.$$

and tensoring these together yields modules with weights between -3-7 = -10 and 3+7 = 10:

$$V(3) \otimes V(7) = V_{-10} \oplus V_{-8}^{\oplus^2} \oplus V_{-6}^{\oplus^3} \oplus V_{-4}^{\oplus^4} \oplus V_{-2}^{\oplus^4} \oplus V_{0}^{\oplus^4} \oplus V_{2}^{\oplus^4} \oplus V_{4}^{\oplus^4} \oplus V_{6}^{\oplus^3} \oplus V_{8}^{\oplus^2} \oplus V_{10}.$$

This can be more easily parsed by considering formal characters:

$$ch(V(3)) = e^{-3} + e^{-1} + e^{1} + e^{3} =$$
  

$$ch(V(7)) = e^{-7} + e^{-5} + e^{-3} + e^{-1} + e^{1} + e^{3} + e^{5} + e^{7}$$
  

$$ch(V(3) \otimes V(7)) = ch(V(3)) \cdot ch(V(7))$$

$$= (e^{-10} + e^{10}) + 2(e^{-8} + e^{8}) + 3(e^{-6} + e^{6})$$
$$+ 4(e^{-4} + e^{4}) + 4(e^{-2} + e^{2}) + 4$$
$$= (e^{-10} + e^{10}) + 2(e^{-8} + e^{8}) + 3(e^{-6} + e^{6})$$
$$+ 4\operatorname{ch}(V(4)),$$

noting that  $ch(V(4)) = e^{-4} + e^{-2} + e^2 + e^4$  and collecting terms. To see that  $V(3) \otimes V(7)$  decomposes as  $V(4) \oplus V(6) \oplus V(8) \oplus V(10)$  one can check for equality of characters to see that the various weight spaces and multiplicities match up:

$$ch(V(4) \oplus V(6) \oplus V(8) \oplus V(10)) = ch(V(4)) + ch(V(6)) + ch(V(8)) + ch(V(10))$$

$$= \left(e^{-4} + \dots + e^{4}\right) + \left(e^{-6} + \dots + e^{6}\right)$$
$$+ \left(e^{-8} + \dots + e^{8}\right) + \left(e^{-10} + \dots + e^{10}\right)$$
$$= 2 \operatorname{ch}(V(4)) + (e^{-6} + e^{6})$$
$$+ \operatorname{ch}(V(4)) + (e^{-6} + e^{6}) + (e^{-8} + e^{8})$$
$$+ \operatorname{ch}(V(4)) + (e^{-6} + e^{6}) + (e^{-8} + e^{8}) + (e^{-10} + e^{10})$$

$$= 4 \operatorname{ch}(V(4)) + 3(e^{-6} + e^{6}) + 2(e^{-8} + e^{8}) + (e^{-10} + e^{10}),$$

which is equal to  $ch(V(3) \otimes V(7))$  from above. More generally, for two such modules V, W we can write

$$V \otimes_{\mathbf{F}} W = \bigoplus_{\lambda \in \mathfrak{h}^{\vee}} \bigoplus_{\mu_1 + \mu_2 = \lambda} V_{\mu_1} \otimes_{\mathbf{F}} W_{\mu_2},$$

where we've used the following observation about the weight of  $\mathfrak{h}$  acting on a tensor product of weight spaces: supposing  $v \in V_{\mu_1}$  and  $w \in W_{\mu_2}$ ,

$$h.(v \otimes w) = (hv) \otimes w + v \otimes (hw)$$
$$= (\mu_1 v) \otimes w + v \otimes (\mu_2 w)$$
$$= (\mu_1 v) \otimes w + (\mu_2 v) \otimes w$$
$$= (\mu_1 + \mu_2)(v \otimes w),$$

and so  $v \otimes w \in V_{\mu_1 + \mu_2}$ .

Taking  $V(m_1), V(m_2)$  with  $m_1 \ge m_2$  then yields a general formula:

$$V(m_1) \otimes_{\mathbf{F}} V(m_2) = \bigoplus_{n=-m_1-m_2}^{m_1+m_2} \bigoplus_{a+b=n} V_a \otimes_{\mathbf{F}} V_b = \bigoplus_{n=m_1-m_2}^{m_2+m_1} V(n).$$

### 50.2 Section 8

Problem 50.2.1 (Humphreys 8.9) Prove that every three dimensional semisimple Lie algebra has the same root system as  $\mathfrak{sl}(2, \mathbf{F})$ , hence is isomorphic to  $\mathfrak{sl}(2, \mathbf{F})$ .

#### Solution:

There is a formula for the dimension of L in terms of the rank of  $\Phi$  and its cardinality, which is more carefully explained in the solution below for problem 8.10:

 $\dim \mathfrak{g} = \operatorname{rank} \Phi + \sharp \Phi.$ 

Thus if dim L = 3 then the only possibility is that rank  $\Phi = 1$  and  $\sharp \Phi = 2$ , using that rank  $\Phi \leq \sharp \Phi$  and that  $\sharp \Phi$  is always even since each  $\alpha \in \Phi$  can be paired with  $-\alpha \in \Phi$ . In particular, the root system  $\Phi$  of L must have rank 1, and there is a unique root system of rank 1 (up to equivalence) which corresponds to  $A_1$  and  $\mathfrak{sl}_2(\mathbf{F})$ .

By the remark in Humphreys at the end of 8.5, there is a 1-to-1 correspondence between pairs (L, H) with L a semisimple Lie algebra and H a maximal toral subalgebra and pairs  $(\Phi, \mathbb{E})$  with  $\Phi$  a root system and  $\mathbb{E} \supseteq \Phi$  its associated Euclidean space. Using this classification, we conclude that  $L \cong \mathfrak{sl}_2(\mathbf{F})$ .

*Problem* 50.2.2 (Humphreys 8.10) Prove that no four, five or seven dimensional semisimple Lie algebras exist.

#### Solution:

We can first write

$$\mathfrak{g} = \mathfrak{n}^- \oplus \mathfrak{h} \oplus \mathfrak{n}^+, \qquad \mathfrak{n}^+ \coloneqq \bigoplus_{\alpha \in \Phi^+} \mathfrak{g}_{\alpha}, \quad \mathfrak{n}^- \coloneqq \bigoplus_{\alpha \in \Phi^+} \mathfrak{g}_{-\alpha}.$$

Writing  $N \coloneqq \mathfrak{n}^+ \oplus \mathfrak{n}^- = \bigoplus_{\alpha \in \Phi} \mathfrak{g}_{\alpha}$ , we note that  $\dim_{\mathbf{F}} \mathfrak{g}_{\alpha} = 1$  for all  $\alpha \in \Phi$ . Thus  $\dim_{\mathbf{F}} N = \sharp \Phi$ and

$$\dim_{\mathbf{F}} \mathfrak{g} = \dim_{\mathbf{F}} \mathfrak{h} + \sharp \Phi.$$

We can also use the fact that  $\dim_{\mathbf{F}} \mathfrak{h} = \operatorname{rank} \Phi := \dim_{\mathbf{R}} \mathbf{R} \Phi$ , the dimension of the Euclidean space spanned by  $\Phi$ , and so we have a general formula

$$\dim_{\mathbf{F}} \mathfrak{g} = \operatorname{rank} \Phi + \sharp \Phi,$$

which we'll write as d = r + f.

We can observe that  $f \ge 2r$  since if  $\mathcal{B} \coloneqq \{\alpha_1, \cdots, \alpha_r\}$  is a basis for  $\Phi$ , no  $-\alpha_i$  is in  $\mathcal{B}$  but  $\{\pm \alpha_1, \cdots, \pm \alpha_r\} \subseteq \Phi$  by the axiomatics of a root system. Thus

$$\dim_{\mathbf{F}} \mathfrak{g} = r + f \ge r + 2r = 3r.$$

We can now examine the cases for which d = r + f = 4, 5, 7:

- r = 1: as shown in class, there is a unique root system  $A_1$  of rank 1 up to equivalence and satisfies f = 2 and thus d = 3, which is not a case we need to consider.
- r = 2: this yields d ≥ 3r = 6, so this entirely rules out d = 4,5 as possibilities for a semisimple Lie algebra. Using that every α ∈ Φ is one of a pair +α, -α ∈ Φ, we in fact have that f is always even in other words, Φ = Φ<sup>+</sup>∐Φ<sup>-</sup> with #Φ<sup>+</sup> = #Φ<sup>-</sup>, so f := #Φ = 2 · #Φ<sup>+</sup>. Thus d = r + f = 2 + f is even in this case, ruling out d = 7 when r = 2.
- $r \ge 3$ : in this case we have  $d \ge 3r = 9$ , ruling out d = 7 once and for all.

# 51 | Problem Set 5

### 51.1 Section 9

#### Proposition 51.1.1 (Humphreys 9.2).

Prove that  $\Phi^{\vee}$  is a root system in E, whose Weyl group is naturally isomorphic to  $\mathcal{W}$ ; show also that  $\langle \alpha^{\vee}, \beta^{\vee} \rangle = \langle \beta, \alpha \rangle$ , and draw a picture of  $\Phi^{\vee}$  in the cases  $A_1, A_2, B_2, G_2$ .

#### Solution:

We recall and introduce some notation:

$$\|\alpha\|^2 \coloneqq (\alpha, \alpha)$$

$$\langle \beta, \alpha \rangle \coloneqq \frac{2(\beta, \alpha)}{\|\alpha\|^2} \\ = \frac{2(\beta, \alpha)}{(\alpha, \alpha)}$$

$$s_{\alpha}(\beta) = \beta - \frac{2(\beta, \alpha)}{\|\alpha\|^2} \alpha$$
$$= \beta - \frac{2(\beta, \alpha)}{(\alpha, \alpha)} \alpha$$

$$\alpha^{\vee} \coloneqq \frac{2}{\|\alpha\|^2} \alpha = \frac{2}{(\alpha, \alpha)} \alpha.$$

Claim:

$$\langle \alpha^{\vee}, \ \beta^{\vee} \rangle = \langle \beta, \ \alpha \rangle.$$

 $\sim$ 

<

| Proof (?).            |    |
|-----------------------|----|
| This is a computation | ı: |

$$\begin{aligned} \alpha^{\vee}, \ \beta^{\vee} \rangle &= \frac{2(\alpha^{\vee}, \beta^{\vee})}{\|\beta^{\vee}\|^{2}} \\ &= \frac{2(\alpha^{\vee}, \beta^{\vee})}{(\beta^{\vee}, \beta^{\vee})} \\ &= \frac{2\left(\frac{2\alpha}{\|\alpha\|^{2}}, \frac{2\beta}{\|\beta\|^{2}}\right)}{\left(\frac{2\beta}{\|\beta\|^{2}}, \frac{2\beta}{\|\beta\|^{2}}\right)} \\ &= \frac{2^{3}\|\beta\|^{4}(\alpha, \beta)}{2^{2}\|\alpha\|^{2}\|\beta\|^{2}(\beta, \beta)} \\ &= \frac{2^{3}\|\beta\|^{4}(\alpha, \beta)}{2^{2}(\alpha, \alpha)\|\beta\|^{2}\|\beta\|^{2}} \\ &= \frac{2(\alpha, \beta)}{(\alpha, \alpha)} \\ &= \langle \beta, \ \alpha \rangle. \end{aligned}$$

**Claim:**  $\Phi^{\vee}$  is a root system.

### Proof (?).

The axioms can be checked individually:

• R1: there is a bijection of sets

$$\Phi \xrightarrow{\sim} \Phi^{\vee} 
\alpha \mapsto \alpha^{\vee},$$

thus  $\sharp \Phi^{\vee} = \sharp \Phi < \infty$ . To see that  $\mathbf{R} \Phi^{\vee} = \mathbb{E}$ , for  $\mathbf{v} \in \mathbb{E}$ , use the fact that  $\mathbf{R} \Phi = \mathbb{E}$  to write  $\mathbf{v} = \sum_{\alpha \in \Phi} c_{\alpha} \alpha$ , then

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{v} &= \sum_{\alpha \in \Phi} c_{\alpha} \alpha \\ &= \sum_{\alpha \in \Phi} c_{\alpha} \frac{\|\alpha\|^{2}}{2} \cdot \frac{2}{\|\alpha\|^{2}} \alpha \\ &\coloneqq \sum_{\alpha \in \Phi} c_{\alpha} \frac{\|\alpha\|^{2}}{2} \alpha^{\vee} \\ &= \sum_{\alpha^{\vee} \in \Phi^{\vee}} d_{\alpha^{\vee}} \alpha^{\vee}, \qquad d_{\alpha^{\vee}} \coloneqq \frac{1}{2} c_{\alpha} \|\alpha^{2}\|, \end{aligned}$$

so  $\mathbf{v} \in \mathbf{R}\Phi^{\vee}$ . Finally,  $\mathbf{0} \notin \Phi^{\vee}$  since  $\frac{2}{(\alpha,\alpha)}\alpha \neq \mathbf{0}$  since  $\alpha \in \Phi \implies \alpha \neq \mathbf{0}$ , and  $2/(\alpha, \alpha)$  is never zero.

• R2: It suffices to show that if  $\lambda \alpha^{\vee} = \beta^{\vee} \in \Phi^{\vee}$  then  $\lambda = \pm 1$  and  $\beta^{\vee} = \alpha^{\vee}$ . So suppose  $\lambda \alpha^{\vee} = \beta^{\vee}$ , then

$$\lambda \frac{2}{\|\alpha\|^2} \alpha = \frac{2}{\|\beta\|^2} \beta \implies \beta = \lambda \frac{\|\beta\|^2}{\|\alpha\|^2} \alpha \coloneqq \lambda' \alpha,$$

and since  $\Phi$  satisfies R2, we have  $\lambda' = \pm 1$  and  $\beta = \alpha$ . But then

$$\pm 1 = \lambda \frac{\|\beta\|^2}{\|\alpha\|^2} = \lambda \frac{\|\alpha\|^2}{\|\alpha\|^2} = \lambda$$

Finally, if  $\alpha = \beta$  then  $\alpha^{\vee} = \beta^{\vee}$  since  $\Phi, \Phi^{\vee}$  are in bijection.

*Proof (of R3 and R4).* Continuing:

R3: It suffices to show that if α<sup>∨</sup>, β<sup>∨</sup> ∈ Φ<sup>∨</sup> then s<sub>α<sup>∨</sup></sub>(β<sup>∨</sup>) = γ<sup>∨</sup> for some γ<sup>∨</sup> ∈ Φ<sup>∨</sup>. This follows from a computation:

$$s_{\alpha^{\vee}}(\beta^{\vee}) = \beta^{\vee} - \langle \beta^{\vee}, \alpha^{\vee} \rangle \alpha^{\vee}$$
$$= \beta^{\vee} - \langle \alpha, \beta \rangle \alpha^{\vee}$$
$$= \frac{2\beta}{\|\beta\|^2} - \langle \alpha, \beta \rangle \frac{2\alpha}{\|\alpha\|^2}$$
$$= \frac{2\beta}{\|\beta\|^2} - \frac{2(\alpha, \beta)}{(\beta, \beta)} \frac{2\alpha}{\|\alpha\|^2}$$
$$= \frac{2\beta}{\|\beta\|^2} - \frac{2(\alpha, \beta)}{\|\beta\|^2} \frac{2\alpha}{\|\alpha\|^2}$$
$$= \frac{2}{\|\beta\|^2} \left(\beta - \frac{2(\alpha, \beta)}{\|\alpha\|^2} \alpha\right)$$
$$= \frac{2}{(\beta, \beta)} \left(\beta - \frac{2(\beta, \alpha)}{\|\alpha\|^2} \alpha\right)$$
$$= \frac{2}{(\beta, \beta)} \sigma_{\alpha}(\beta)$$
$$= \frac{2}{(\sigma_{\alpha}(\beta), \sigma_{\alpha}(\beta))} \sigma_{\alpha}(\beta)$$
$$\coloneqq (\sigma_{\alpha}(\beta))^{\vee},$$

where we've used that  $\sigma_{\alpha}$  is an isometry with respect to the symmetric bilinear form (-, -).

• R4: This follows directly from the formula proved in the claim at the beginning:

$$\langle \alpha^{\vee}, \ \beta^{\vee} \rangle = \langle \beta, \ \alpha \rangle \in \mathbf{Z},$$

since  $\alpha, \beta \in \Phi$  and  $\Phi$  satisfies R4.

**Claim:** There is an isomorphism of groups  $\mathcal{W}(\Phi) \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{W}(\Phi^{\vee})$ .

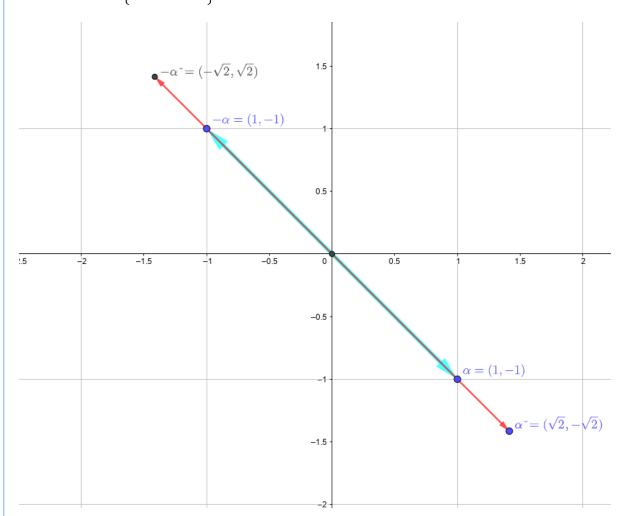
*Proof (?).* There is a map of Weyl groups

$$\begin{split} \tilde{\psi} &: \mathcal{W}(\Phi) \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{W}(\Phi^{\vee}) \\ &s_{\alpha} \mapsto s_{\alpha^{\vee}}, \end{split}$$

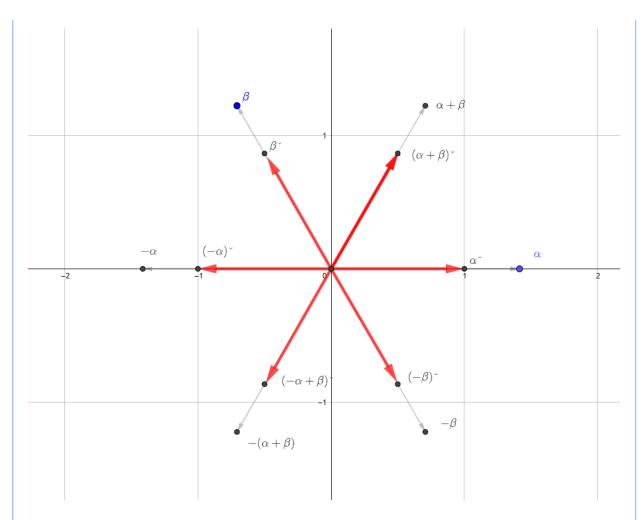
which is clearly a bijection of sets with inverse  $s_{\alpha^{\vee}} \mapsto s_{\alpha}$ . Since it is also a group morphism, this yields an isomorphism of groups.

**Remark 51.1.2:** The following are pictures of  $\Phi^{\vee}$  in the stated special cases:

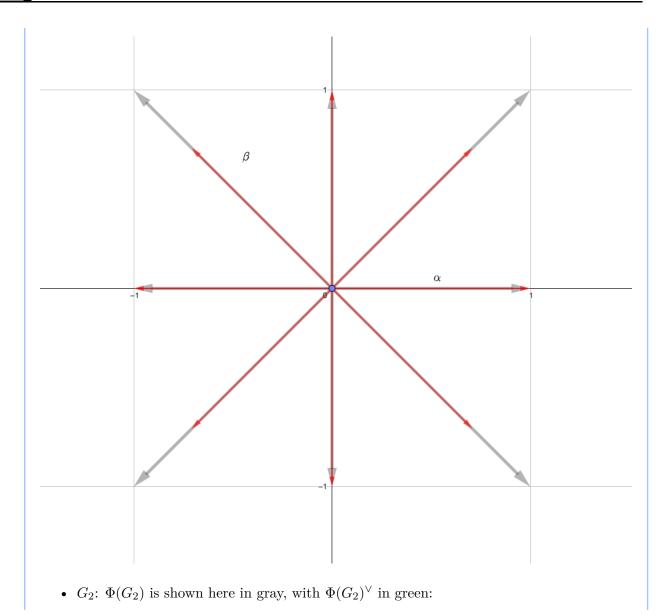
•  $A_1$ : Writing  $\Phi(A_1) = \{\alpha = e_1 - e_2, -\alpha = e_2 - e_1\} \subseteq \mathbf{R}^2$ , we have  $(\alpha, \alpha) = \sqrt{2}$  and thus  $\Phi(A_1)^{\vee} = \{\sqrt{2\alpha}, -\sqrt{2\alpha}\}$ :

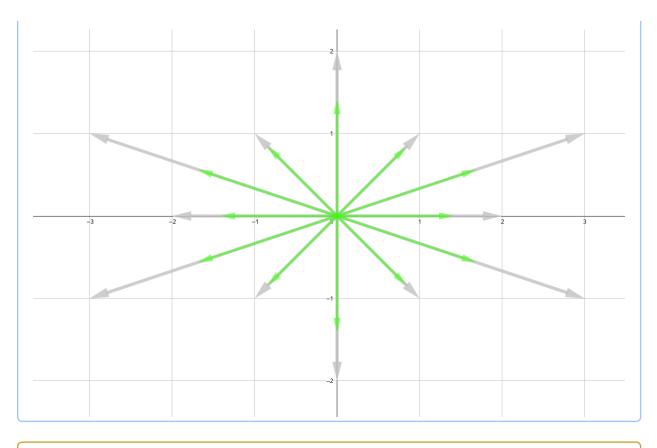


•  $A_2$ : Writing  $\Phi(A_2) = \{e_1 - e_2, e_1 - e_3, e_2 - e_1, e_2 - e_3, e_3 - e_1, e_3 - e_2\} \subseteq \mathbf{R}^3$ , noting that every root has length  $\sqrt{2}$ , the dual results in a scaled version of  $A_2$ :



•  $B_2$ : Let  $\Phi(B_2) = \{e_1, -e_1, e_2, -e_2, e_1 + e_2, e_1 - e_2, -e_1 + e_2, -e_1 - e_2\}$  with  $\alpha = e_1$  the short root at  $\beta = -e_1 + e_2$  the long root, taking the dual fixes the short roots  $\pm e_1$  and  $\pm e_2$ , and normalizes the lengths of the long roots  $\pm e_1 \pm e_2$  to 1:





**Proposition 51.1.3** (Humphreys 9.3). In Table 1, show that the order of  $\sigma_{\alpha}\sigma_{\beta}$  in  $\mathcal{W}$  is (respectively) 2, 3, 4, 6 when  $\theta = \pi/2, \pi/3$  (or  $2\pi/3$ ),  $\pi/4$  (or  $3\pi/4$ ),  $\pi/6$  (or  $5\pi/6$ ).

Note that  $\sigma_{\alpha}\sigma_{\beta} = rotation through 2\theta$ .

#### Solution:

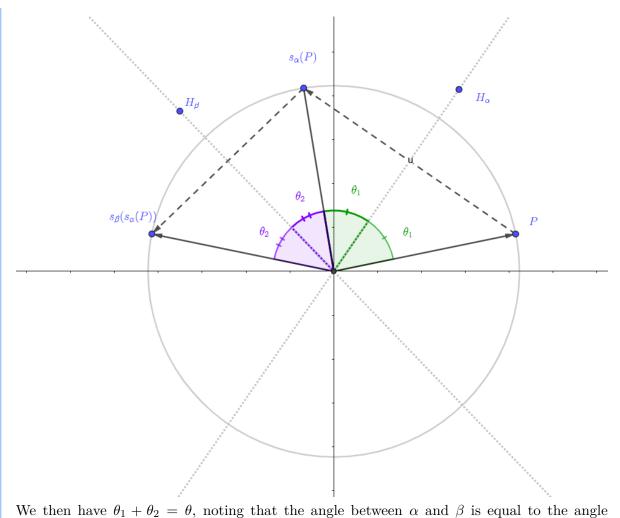
Given the hint, this is immediate: if  $s_{\alpha}s_{\beta} = R_{2\theta}$  is a rigid rotation through an angle of  $2\theta$ , then it's clear that

$$R_{2\cdot\frac{\pi}{2}}^2 = R_{2\cdot\frac{\pi}{3}}^3 = R_{2\cdot\frac{\pi}{4}}^4 = R_{2\cdot\frac{\pi}{6}}^6 = \mathrm{id},$$

since these are all rotations through an angle of  $2\pi$ .

To prove the hint, note that in any basis, a reflection has determinant -1 since it fixes an n-1-dimensional subspace (the hyperplane  $H_{\alpha}$  of reflection) and negates its 1-dimensional complement (generated by the normal to  $H_{\alpha}$ ). On the other hand,  $\det(s_{\alpha}s_{\beta}) = (-1)^2 = 1$  and is an isometry that only fixes the intersection  $H_{\alpha} = H_{\beta} = \{\mathbf{0}\}$ , so it must be a rotation.

To see that this is a rotation through an angle of exactly  $2\theta$ , consider applying  $s_{\beta} \circ s_{\alpha}$  to a point *P*. Letting  $H_{\alpha}, H_{\beta}$  by the corresponding hyperplanes. We then have the following geometric situation:



We then have  $\theta_1 + \theta_2 = \theta$ , noting that the angle between  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  is equal to the angle between the hyperplanes  $H_{\alpha}, H_{\beta}$ . The total angle measure between P and  $s_{\beta}(s_{\alpha}(P))$  is then  $2\theta_1 + 2\theta_2 = 2\theta$ .

#### Proposition 51.1.4 (Humphreys 9.4).

Prove that the respective Weyl groups of  $A_1 \times A_1, A_2, B_2, G_2$  are dihedral of order 4, 6, 8, 12. If  $\Phi$  is any root system of rank 2, prove that its Weyl group must be one of these.

#### Solution:

In light of the fact that

$$D_{2n} = \left\langle s, r \mid r^n = s^2 = 1, srs^{-1} = r^{-1} \right\rangle$$

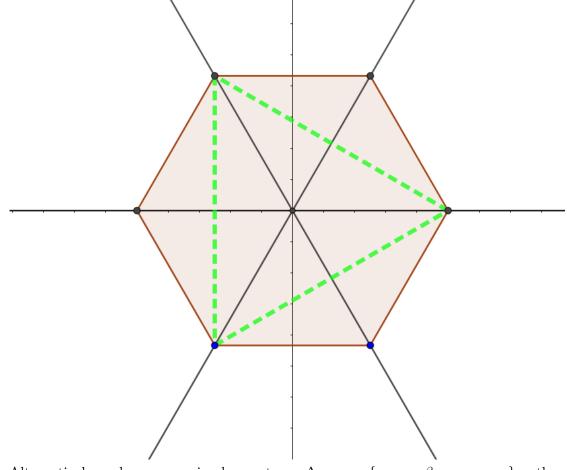
where r is a rotation and s is a reflection, for the remainder of this problem, let  $s := s_{\alpha}$  and  $r := s_{\alpha}s_{\beta}$  after choosing roots  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$ .

•  $A_1 \times A_1$ : we have  $\Phi(A_2) = \pm e_1, \pm e_2$ , and setting  $\alpha = e_1, \beta = e_2$  yields  $\theta = \pi/2$ . We have

$$\mathcal{W}(A_2) = \{ \mathrm{id}, s_\alpha, s_\beta, s_\alpha s_\beta \}$$

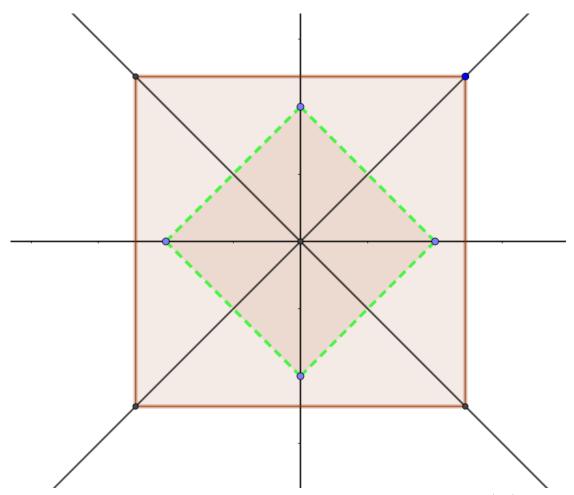
where  $s_{\alpha}^2 = s_{\beta}^2 = 1$ ,  $s_{\alpha}s_{\beta}$  is rotation through  $2\theta = \pi$  radians, and  $(s_{\alpha}s_{\beta})^2 = \text{id.}$  Setting  $r = s_{\alpha}, s = s_{\alpha}s_{\beta}$  yields  $r^2 = s^2 = \text{id}$  and srs = s, which are the defining relations for  $D_4$ .

•  $A_2$ : there is an inscribed triangle in the regular hexagon formed by the convex hull of the roots (see the dotted triangle below), and the reflections  $s_{\alpha}$  about the hyperplanes  $H_{\alpha}$  restrict to precisely the symmetries of this triangle, yielding  $D_6$ :



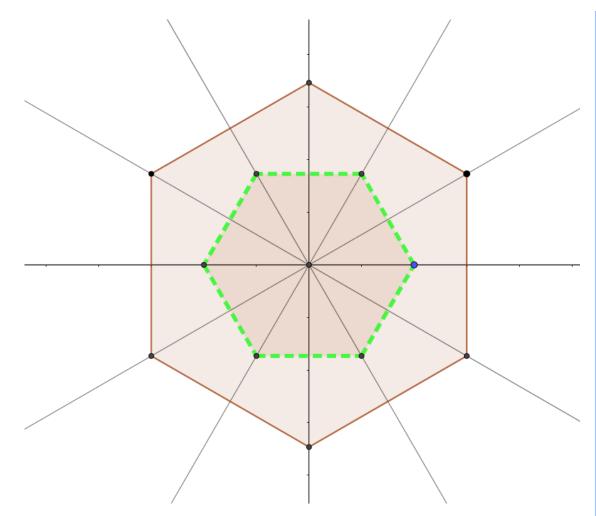
Alternatively, choose a simple system  $\Delta = \{\alpha = e_1, \beta = -e_1 - e_2\}$ , then  $\mathcal{W}(A_2) = \langle s_\alpha, s_\alpha s_\beta \rangle$  is enough to generate the Weyl group. Since we have  $s \coloneqq s_\alpha \implies s^2 = 1$  and  $r \coloneqq s_\alpha s_\beta \implies r_3 = 1$  (since  $\theta = \pi/3$ ), these satisfy the relations of  $D_6$ .

• *B*<sub>2</sub>: there issimilarly square which the hyper- $\mathbf{a}$ on plane reflections highlighted with dotted lines here:  $\operatorname{act}$ on,



Since the  $s_{\alpha}$  act faithfully as the symmetries of a square, we have  $\mathcal{W}(B_2) \cong D_8$ . Alternatively, take  $\alpha = e_1$  and  $\beta = -e_1 + e_2$  and set  $s = s_{\alpha}, r = s_{\alpha}s_{\beta}$ . Then  $\mathcal{W}(B_2) = \langle s, r \rangle$  and since  $s^2 = r^4 = e$  (since here  $\theta = \pi/4$ ) and they satisfy the proper commutation relation, this yields precisely the relations for  $D_{2n}, n = 4$ .

•  $G_2$ : In this case, the convex hull of the short roots form a hexagon, on which the hyperplane reflections precisely restrict to symmetries:



This yields  $\mathcal{W}(G_2) \cong D_{12}$ . Alternatively, take  $\alpha = e_1$  and  $\beta$  the long root in quadrant II, set  $s = s_{\alpha}, r = s_{\alpha}s_{\beta}$ , then  $s^2 = r^6 = 1$  since  $\theta = \pi/6$  and again the commutation relations for  $D_{2n}, n = 6$  are satisfied.

Finally, for any root system  $\Phi$  of rank 2, we will have  $\mathcal{E}(\Phi) = \langle s \coloneqq s_{\alpha}, r \coloneqq s_{\alpha}s_{\beta} \rangle$ . Because  $\theta$  is restricted to one of the angles in Table 1 in Humphreys §9.4, i.e. the angles discussed in problem 9.3 above, the order of s is always 2 and the order of r is one of 4, 6, 8, 12. Since  $srs^{-1} = srs = r^{-1}$  in all cases, this always yields a dihedral group.

#### 51.2 Section 10

Proposition 51.2.1 (Humphreys 10.1). Let  $\Phi^{\vee}$  be the dual system of  $\Phi, \Delta^{\vee} = \left\{ \alpha^{\vee} \mid \alpha \in \Delta \right\}$ . Prove that  $\Delta^{\vee}$  is a base of  $\Phi^{\vee}$ . Compare Weyl chambers of  $\Phi$  and  $\Phi^{\vee}$ .

#### Solution:

Suppose that  $\Delta$  is a base of  $\Phi$ . We can use the fact that bases are in bijective correspondence with Weyl chambers via the correspondence

$$\Delta \to \mathrm{WC}(\Delta) \coloneqq \left\{ v \in \mathbb{E} \ \Big| \ (v, \delta) > 0 \ \forall \delta \in \Delta \right\},$$

sending  $\Delta$  to all of the vectors making an acute angle with all simple vectors  $\delta \in \Delta$ , or equivalently the intersection of the positive half-spaces formed by the hyperplanes  $H_{\delta}$  for  $\delta \in \Delta$ .

The claim is that  $WC(\Delta^{\vee}) = WC(\Delta)$ , i.e. the Weyl chamber is preserved under taking duals. This follows the fact that if  $v \in WC(\Delta)$ , then  $(v, \delta) > 0$  for all  $\delta \in \Delta$ . Letting  $\delta^{\vee} \in \Delta^{\vee}$ , we have

$$(v,\delta^{\vee})>\left(v,\frac{2}{(\delta,\delta)}\delta\right)=\frac{2(v,\delta)}{(\delta,\delta)}>0$$

using that every term in the last step is non-negative. Since this works for every  $\delta^{\vee} \in \Delta^{\vee}$ , this yields  $v \in WC(\Delta^{\vee})$ , and a similar argument shows the reverse containment. So  $\Delta^{\vee}$  corresponds to a fundamental Weyl chamber and thus a base.

#### Proposition 51.2.2 (Humphreys 10.9).

Prove that there is a unique element  $\sigma$  in  $\mathcal{W}$  sending  $\Phi^+$  to  $\Phi^-$  (relative to  $\Delta$ ). Prove that any reduced expression for  $\sigma$  must involve all  $\sigma_{\alpha}(\alpha \in \Delta)$ . Discuss  $\ell(\sigma)$ .

#### Solution:

The existence and uniqueness of such an element follows directly from the fact that W acts simply transitively on the set of bases, and since  $\Delta$  and  $-\Delta$  are both bases, there is some  $w_0 \in W$  such that  $w_0(\Delta) = -\Delta$  and consequently  $w_0(\Phi^+) = \Phi^-$ . Since  $\ell(\alpha) = n(\alpha) \leq \sharp \Phi^+$ for any root  $\alpha$  and  $n(w_0) = \sharp \Phi^+$  by definition,  $w_0$  must be the longest element in W, i.e.  $\ell(w_0)$ is maximal.

Any reduced expression for  $w_0$  must involve all  $s_{\alpha}$  – if not, and say  $s_{\alpha}$  doesn't occur in any reduced expression for  $w_0$ , then  $w_0$  does not change the sign of  $\alpha$  since every  $s_{\beta}$  for  $\beta \neq \alpha \in \Delta$  changes the sign of  $\beta$  and acts by permutations on  $\Phi^+ \setminus \{\beta\}$ . However, in this case,  $w'_0 \coloneqq w_0 s_{\alpha}$  satisfies  $n(w'_0) = n(w_0) + 1$  since  $w'_0$  necessarily changes the sign of  $\alpha$ , contradicting maximality of  $w_0$ .

Finally, we have  $\ell(w_0) = n(w_0) = \sharp \Phi^+$ .

### 51.3 Section 11

**Proposition 51.3.1** (Humphreys 11.3). Use the algorithm of (11.1) to write down all roots for  $G_2$ . Do the same for  $C_3$ :

$$\left(\begin{array}{rrrr} 2 & -1 & 0 \\ -1 & 2 & -1 \\ 0 & -2 & 2 \end{array}\right)$$

#### Solution:

Note that it suffices to find all positive roots, since  $\Phi = \Phi^+ \coprod \Phi^-$  once a simple system  $\Delta$  is chosen. Since  $\sharp \Phi(G_2) = 12$ , it thus suffices to find 6 positive roots. For  $G_2$ , the Dynkin diagram indicates one long and one short root, so let  $\alpha$  be short and  $\beta$  be long. In this system we have

$$\langle \alpha, \ \alpha \rangle = \langle \beta, \ \beta \rangle = 2$$
  
 $\langle \alpha, \ \beta \rangle = -1$   
 $\langle \beta, \ \alpha \rangle = -3$ 

- The  $\beta$  root string through  $\alpha$ : since  $\operatorname{ht}(\alpha) = 1$  and  $\beta \alpha \notin \Phi$ , we have r = 0. Since  $q = -\langle \alpha, \beta \rangle = -(-1) = 1$ , we obtain the string  $\alpha, \alpha + \beta$ .
- The  $\alpha$  root string through  $\beta$ : since  $ht(\beta) = 1$  and  $\alpha \beta \notin \Phi$  we have r = 0 again. Here  $q = -\langle \alpha, \beta \rangle = -(-3) = 3$ , we obtain  $\beta, \beta + \alpha, \beta + 2\alpha, \beta + 3\alpha$
- We know that the  $\alpha$  root strings through any of the above roots will yield nothing new.
- The  $\beta$  root strings through  $\alpha + \beta, \beta + 2\alpha$  turn out to yield no new roots.
- The  $\beta$  root string through  $\beta + 3\alpha$ : since  $(\beta + 3\alpha) \beta = 3\alpha \notin \Phi$ , using that only  $\pm \alpha \in \Phi$ , we have r = 0. We also have

$$r-q = \langle \beta + 3\alpha, \beta \rangle = \langle \beta, \beta \rangle + 3\langle \alpha, \beta \rangle = 2 + 3(-1) = -1,$$

we have q = 1 and obtain  $\beta + 3\alpha, 2\beta + 3\alpha$ .

(

Combining these yields 6 positive roots:

$$\Phi^+(G_2) = \{\alpha, \alpha + \beta, \beta, \beta + 2\alpha, \beta + 3\alpha, 2\beta + 3\alpha\}.$$

For  $C_3$ , there are  $2 \cdot 3^2 = 18$  total roots and thus 9 positive roots to find. Let  $\alpha, \beta, \gamma$  be the three ordered simple roots, then the Cartan matrix specifies

$$\begin{array}{l} \alpha, \ \alpha \rangle = \langle \beta, \ \beta \rangle = \langle \gamma, \ \gamma \rangle = 2 \\ \langle \beta, \ \alpha \rangle = \langle \alpha, \ \beta \rangle = -1 \\ \langle \alpha, \ \gamma \rangle = \langle \gamma, \ \alpha \rangle = 0 \\ \langle \beta, \ \gamma \rangle = -1 \\ \langle \gamma, \ \beta \rangle = -2. \end{array}$$

• The  $\alpha$  root string through  $\beta$ :  $r = 0, q = -\langle \alpha, \beta \rangle = 1 \rightsquigarrow \alpha, \alpha + \beta$ .

- The  $\beta$  root string through  $\gamma$ :  $r = 0, q = -\langle \gamma, \beta \rangle = 2 \rightsquigarrow \gamma, \gamma + \beta, \gamma + 2\beta$ .
- The  $\gamma$  root string through  $\alpha$ : here r = q = 0 since  $\langle \gamma, \alpha \rangle = 0$ .
- The  $\alpha$  root string through  $\alpha + \beta$ : r = 0 since  $\alpha + \beta \gamma \notin \Phi$ , and  $r 1 = \langle \alpha + \beta, \gamma \rangle = -1 \implies q = 1 \rightsquigarrow \alpha + \beta + \gamma$ .
- The  $\beta$  root string through  $\alpha + \beta + \gamma$ : here r = 1 since  $(\alpha + \beta + \gamma) 2\gamma \notin \Phi$ , and  $r q = \langle \alpha + \beta + \gamma, \beta \rangle = -1 + 2 + 2 = -1 \implies q = 2 \rightsquigarrow \alpha + 2\beta + \gamma, \alpha + 3\beta + \gamma.$

This yields 9 positive roots:

 $\Phi^+(C_3) = \{\alpha, \beta, \gamma, \alpha + \beta, \gamma + \beta, \gamma + 2\beta, \alpha + \beta + \gamma, \alpha + 2\beta + \gamma, \alpha + 3\alpha + \gamma\}.$ 

# 52 Problem Set 6

### 52.1 Section 17

Proposition 52.1.1(17.1).

Proposition 52.1.2(17.3).

52.2 Section 18

Problem 52.2.1 (18.1)

Problem 52.2.2 (18.4)

52.3 Section 20

 $Problem \ 52.3.1 \ (20.3)$ 

Do one type that is not  $A_n$ .

Problem 52.3.2 (20.5)

Problem 52.3.3 (20.8)

## ToDos

## List of Todos

| Check, might have gotten this backward |  |
|--|--|
|--|--|

## Definitions

| 1.1.3   | Definition – Lie algebra  | 7  |
|---------|---|----|
| 1.1.6   | Definition – Abelian Lie algebras   | 7  |
| 1.1.7   | Definition – Morphisms of Lie algebras  | 7  |
| 1.1.9   | Definition – Subobjects   | 8  |
| 1.2.2   | Definition – Linear Lie algebras  | 8  |
| 2.1.1   | Definition – Derivations  | 9  |
| 2.1.3   | Definition – Adjoint  | 9  |
| 2.2.3   |   | 10 |
| 4.1.1   |   | 12 |
| 4.1.3   | Definition – Solvable   | 13 |
| 4.1.8   | Definition – Radical and semisimple   | 13 |
| 4.2.1   | Definition – Lower central series and nilpotent algebras                              | 14 |
| 5.1.8   | Definition – ad-nilpotent   | 15 |
| 7.2.3   | Definition – Bilinear form terminology  | 23 |
| 9.1.7   | Definition – Killing form   | 27 |
| 10.2.1  | Definition – Direct sums of Lie algebras  | 29 |
| 11.3.1  |   | 31 |
| 11.3.4  | Definition – Morphism of <i>L</i> -modules  | 32 |
| 11.3.6  | Definition – Submodules, irreducible/simple modules                                   | 32 |
| 11.3.8  | Definition – Quotient modules   | 32 |
| 12.1.1  | Definition – Natural representation   | 33 |
| 12.1.4  | Definition – Direct sums of <i>L</i> -modules   | 33 |
| 12.1.5  | Definition – Completely reducible modules   | 33 |
| 12.1.8  | Definition – Indecomposable modules   | 33 |
| 12.1.16 | Definition – Trivial modules  | 34 |
| 12.1.17 | Definition – Homs, Tensors, and duals   | 34 |
| 13.1.3  | Definition – Casimir element  | 35 |
| 15.1.2  | Definition – Weight decomposition and weight spaces                                   | 41 |
| 15.1.5  | Definition – Highest weights  | 41 |
| 16.1.2  | Definition – Toral subalgebras  | 43 |
| 16.1.6  | Definition – Roots  | 44 |
| 20.3.2  | Definition – Reflections  | 54 |
| 21.2.1  | Definition – Root systems   | 57 |
| 21.2.2  | Definition – Weyl groups  | 57 |
| 22.0.3  | Definition –? $\ldots$ $\ldots$ $\ldots$ $\ldots$ $\ldots$ $\ldots$ $\ldots$ $\ldots$ | 59 |
| 22.0.6  | Definition – Dual root systems  | 60 |
| 22.1.1  |   | 61 |
| 23.2.1  |   | 68 |
| 24.0.2  | Definition – Height, positive/negative roots  | 68 |
| 24.0.5  | 0   | 69 |
| 24.0.8  | Definition – Decomposable roots   | 70 |

| 25.0.4  | Definition –? $\ldots$ $\ldots$ $\ldots$ $ 72$          |
|---------|---|
| 26.1.3  | Definition – ?  |
| 27.1.1  | Definition – Irreducible root systems                   |
| 28.1.1  | Definition – Cartan matrix                              |
| 28.2.1  | Definition – Coxeter graph                              |
| 28.2.4  | Definition – Dynkin diagram                             |
| 29.0.4  | Definition – ?  |
| 31.1.2  | Definition – The Universal Enveloping Algebra           |
| 32.1.1  | Definition – Free Lie algebras                          |
| 33.1.1  | Definition – Relations                                  |
| 35.1.3  | Definition – Locally nilpotent and the exponential      |
| 37.1.1  | Definition – Integral weights and the root lattice      |
| 37.1.3  | Definition – Dominant weights                           |
| 37.1.7  | Definition – Fundamental group                          |
| 37.3.1  | Definition – $\rho$                                     |
|         | ·   |
| 37.6.1  | Definition – Weight spaces and weights for $L$ -modules |
| 38.1.1  | Definition – Maximal vectors                            |
| 38.1.2  | Definition – Highest weight vectors                     |
| 38.1.7  | Definition – Borel subalgebras                          |
| 38.1.10 | Definition – Highest weight modules                     |
| 41.0.2  | Definition – Linkage                                    |
| 42.2.3  | Definition – ?  |
|         |   |

### Theorems

| 4.1.2   | Proposition – ?                                      | 12  |
|---------|--|-----|
| 4.1.6   | Proposition – ?                                      | 13  |
| 4.1.10  | Proposition – ?                                      | 14  |
| 5.1.1   | Proposition – Nilpotent implies solvable             | 15  |
| 5.1.5   | Proposition – ?                                      | 15  |
| 5.1.10  |  | 16  |
| 5.2.2   | Theorem – ?  | 16  |
| 6.3.1   | Theorem – Lie's Theorem                              | 19  |
| 7.2.5   | Proposition – ?                                      | 23  |
| 8.1.2   | Proposition – ?                                      | 24  |
| 9.1.2   | Theorem – Cartan's criterion for linear Lie algebras | 25  |
| 10.2.4  | Theorem – ?  | 29  |
| 11.1.1  | Theorem – In semisimples, every derivation is inner  | 31  |
| 12.1.12 | Theorem – Jordan-Holder                              | 34  |
| 12.1.14 | Theorem – Schur's lemma                              | 34  |
| 13.2.3  | Theorem – Weyl's theorem                             | 37  |
| 14.2.1  | Theorem – ?  | 39  |
| 15.2.3  | Theorem – ?  | 42  |
| 17.1.2  | Proposition – ?                                      | 45  |
| 17.2.1  | Proposition – ?                                      | 45  |
| 17.3.1  | Proposition – Big!                                   | 46  |
| 18.1.1  | Proposition – Big!                                   | 47  |
| 18.2.5  | Proposition – A                                      | 49  |
| 19.1.1  | Proposition – A                                      | 50  |
| 19.1.2  | Proposition – B                                      | 50  |
| 20.1.3  | Theorem – ?  | 53  |
| 24.0.9  | Theorem – ?  | 70  |
| 24.0.10 | Theorem – ?  | 70  |
| 25.0.3  | Theorem – ?  | 72  |
| 26.1.1  | Theorem – ?  | 74  |
| 27.1.2  | Proposition – ?                                      | 77  |
| 29.0.2  | Theorem – ?  | 83  |
| 30.0.1  | Proposition – Step 8                                 | 86  |
| 30.0.2  | Proposition – Step 9                                 | 87  |
| 30.0.3  | Proposition – Step 10                                | 88  |
| 31.1.5  | Theorem – Poincaré-Birkhoff-Witt (PBW) Theorem       | 91  |
| 33.1.3  | Proposition – Serre relations                        | 95  |
| 33.1.5  | Theorem – Serre                                      | 96  |
| 34.0.2  | Theorem – ?  | 97  |
| 34.0.3  | Theorem – ?  | 98  |
| 35.1.5  | Theorem – Serre                                      | 101 |

| 38.1.8  | Proposition – ?   | 08 |
|---------|---|----|
| 38.1.12 | Theorem – ?   | 08 |
| 39.0.3  | Theorem – ?   | 10 |
| 40.1.2  | Proposition – ?   | 12 |
| 40.1.5  | Proposition – ?   | 13 |
| 41.0.4  | Proposition – ?   | 15 |
| 41.0.7  | Theorem – Harish-Chandra (§23.2) $\ldots \ldots \ldots$ | 16 |
| 42.2.5  | Proposition – ?   | 21 |
| 43.1.5  | Theorem – Kostant   | 23 |
| 43.2.2  | Theorem – Weyl's Character Formula  | 24 |
| 51.1.1  | Proposition – Humphreys 9.2   | 58 |
| 51.1.3  | Proposition – Humphreys 9.3   | 65 |
| 51.1.4  | Proposition – Humphreys 9.4   | 66 |
| 51.2.1  | Proposition – Humphreys 10.1  | 69 |
| 51.2.2  | Proposition – Humphreys 10.9  | 70 |
| 51.3.1  | Proposition – Humphreys 11.3  | 70 |
| 52.1.1  | Proposition – 17.1  | 72 |
| 52.1.2  | Proposition – 17.3  | 72 |
|         |   |    |

### **Exercises**

| 1.1.4  | Exercise - ? |  |  |  |   |  |  |  |  |  |   |  |   |       |  |  |  |  |  |  | 7   |
|--------|--------------|--|--|--|---|--|--|--|--|--|---|--|---|-------|--|--|--|--|--|--|-----|
| 1.1.8  | Exercise – ? |  |  |  |   |  |  |  |  |  |   |  |   |       |  |  |  |  |  |  | 8   |
| 1.2.8  | Exercise - ? |  |  |  |   |  |  |  |  |  |   |  | • |       |  |  |  |  |  |  | 9   |
| 2.2.2  | Exercise - ? |  |  |  |   |  |  |  |  |  |   |  |   |       |  |  |  |  |  |  | 10  |
| 2.2.5  | Exercise - ? |  |  |  |   |  |  |  |  |  |   |  |   |       |  |  |  |  |  |  | 11  |
| 2.2.6  | Exercise - ? |  |  |  |   |  |  |  |  |  |   |  | • |       |  |  |  |  |  |  | 11  |
| 2.2.7  | Exercise - ? |  |  |  |   |  |  |  |  |  |   |  |   |       |  |  |  |  |  |  | 11  |
| 2.2.8  | Exercise - ? |  |  |  |   |  |  |  |  |  |   |  |   |       |  |  |  |  |  |  | 11  |
| 4.1.5  | Exercise - ? |  |  |  |   |  |  |  |  |  |   |  | • |       |  |  |  |  |  |  | 13  |
| 4.1.7  | Exercise - ? |  |  |  | • |  |  |  |  |  | • |  |   | <br>• |  |  |  |  |  |  | 13  |
| 4.1.9  | Exercise - ? |  |  |  | • |  |  |  |  |  | • |  |   | <br>• |  |  |  |  |  |  | 13  |
| 4.2.2  | Exercise - ? |  |  |  | • |  |  |  |  |  | • |  |   | <br>• |  |  |  |  |  |  | 14  |
| 4.2.3  | Exercise - ? |  |  |  | • |  |  |  |  |  | • |  |   | <br>• |  |  |  |  |  |  | 14  |
| 5.1.6  | Exercise - ? |  |  |  |   |  |  |  |  |  |   |  | • |       |  |  |  |  |  |  | 15  |
| 9.1.5  | Exercise - ? |  |  |  |   |  |  |  |  |  |   |  | • |       |  |  |  |  |  |  | 27  |
| 15.1.4 | Exercise - ? |  |  |  | • |  |  |  |  |  | • |  | • | <br>• |  |  |  |  |  |  | 41  |
| 21.2.5 | Exercise - ? |  |  |  | • |  |  |  |  |  | • |  | • | <br>• |  |  |  |  |  |  | 58  |
| 22.0.7 | Exercise - ? |  |  |  | • |  |  |  |  |  | • |  | • | <br>• |  |  |  |  |  |  | 60  |
| 44.1.3 | Exercise – ? |  |  |  |   |  |  |  |  |  |   |  |   |       |  |  |  |  |  |  | 125 |

# **Figures**

# List of Figures